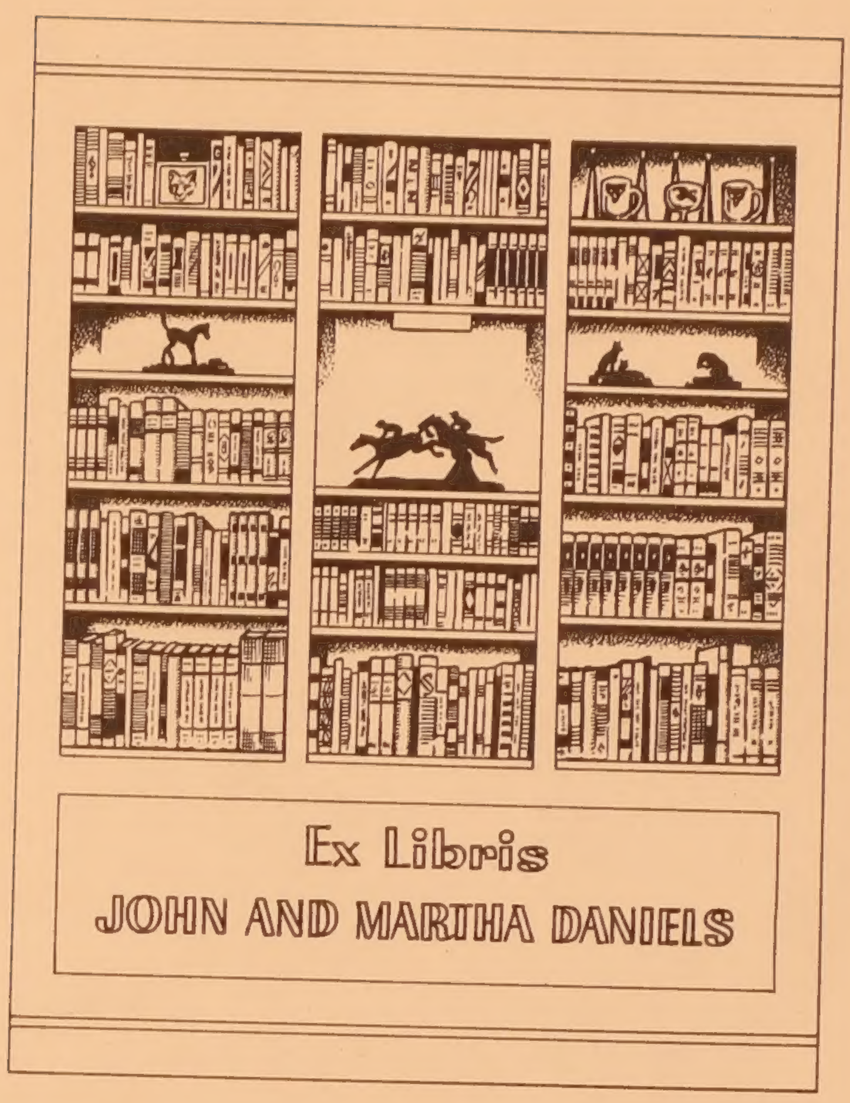
Henry Sotheran
BOOKSELLERS
Founded in York 1761



Ex Libris

JOHN AND MARTHA DANIELS

THE LIFE OF A SPORTSMAN

THE LIFE OF
A SPORTSMAN

BY NIMROD

AUTHOR OF 'THE LIFE OF JOHN MYTTON, ESQ.'

With Thirty-six Coloured Illustrations

BY HENRY ALKEN

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II

LONDON
DOWNEY AND CO., LIMITED
12 YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN
1901

Edinburgh : T. and A. Constable, (late) Printers to Her Majesty

CONTENTS

CHAPTER PAGE

X.—Our sportsman has now entered in earnest upon his life. He refuses a seat in Parliament, and studies his craft with enthusiasm, opening his first regular hunting campaign with the Warwickshire, under the celebrated Mr. Corbet, and the Pytchley, under the great John Warde 1

XI.—The *début* in Leicestershire—Frank Raby hunts with the Quorn under Lord Sefton, with Lord Lonsdale's, and with the Duke of Rutland's hounds 18

XII.—A sample of a young sportsman's life in London.—A near thing for the Oaks at Epsom, and a close shave for the Oaks at Amstead 35

XIII.—A season with Sir Thomas Mostyn, in the Bicester country, with anecdotes of some of the leading sportsmen in the provinces at that day, and a glance at 'home, sweet home' 55

XIV.—A few words on summering hunters. Mr. Corbet's country and men, and the finish of the season with the Atherstone . . 81

XV.—The death of Mr. Beaumont Raby, and the installation of the hero into a regular sporting establishment, the details of which are given at some length 100

XVI.—The B.D.C. and B.C.M. Our sportsman makes a tour, in which he visits many of the most celebrated fox-hunting establishments in England 147

XVII.—Frank Raby becomes a regular Meltonian ; loses his father, and finally settles down as a Master of foxhounds, the point of honour in the Life of a Sportsman 193

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

23. 'Soho!' . . . . . To face page 9
24. 'Follow my leader' 29
25. A meet with his Grace the Duke of Rutland 33
26. A night scene with Sir Thomas Mostyn 57
27. 'Not Handel's sweet music more pleases the ear,
Than that of the hounds in full cry' } 61
28. 'The check'—'For a moment a sheep-foil now baffles the scent' . 93
29. The four-in-hand 125
30. The three teams 133
31. The race for the Welter Stakes 163
32. 'Fox-hunting for ever!' 167
33. The tandem 179
34. Mr. Musters hunted by his hounds 185
35. Our hero's first run with his own hounds 231
36. 'The Master of the Raby Hunt—one cheer more' 233

LIFE OF A SPORTSMAN

CHAPTER X

Our sportsman has now entered in earnest upon his life. He refuses a seat in Parliament, and studies his craft with enthusiasm, opening his first regular hunting campaign with the Warwickshire, under the celebrated Mr. Corbet, and the Pytchley, under the great John Warde.

On his return to the Abbey, after a week's absence on a visit to his friend Lord Dauntley, he found the following letter from his uncle:—

'Harley Street, January 10, 1802.

'Dear Frank,—

'As I do not expect to see you in town till the hunting season closes, I write to inform you, that a friend of mine and your father has intimated to me his intention of retiring from the fatigues of parliamentary life in consequence of ill-health, and made an offer of the borough to me, which, being a close one, he has, of course, the power to do. My taking it is out of the question; but, as you are aware it was very much my wish that your poor brother should have been in the House, and the voice of a Raby once more listened to with attention within its walls—which would certainly have been the case if that wish had been granted me—I am particularly desirous that *you* should accept the proffered boon. It will be an excellent introduction into life, and, situated as you now are, I consider it little short of a point of duty that you should avail yourself of this offer.

'I fancy that I may be met with some objections from yourself; indeed, I will at once anticipate them, at the same time endeavour to remove them. You may tell me, you have

no oratorical talent, but you must allow me to tell you what you have been before told (*nascimur poetæ, fimus oratores*), that every highly-educated man has it in his power to speak well. To become a perfect orator, perhaps, one must be endued by nature with a genius superior to the bulk of mankind; yet pains and industry may make any person possessing a good judgment and ordinary imagination, a tolerable speaker, especially if he set about improving himself when young—by making himself master of the great events, and of the principal characters which are handed down to us in history, and thus laying in such a store of knowledge as will be ready at hand on almost all occasions. And history will not only furnish you with the best materials and groundwork of public speaking, but it will also furnish you with the best models. To imitate the brightest examples, and to follow the steps of those who have been ornaments of human nature, and an honour to their country, should be the study and desire of every English gentleman. Your first attempt may fail, as did that of the greatest orator the world ever saw: but, like him, do not be discouraged; and remember that *my* first attempt was crowned with complete success. The effects of a good classical education shine brilliantly when least expected, which, I believe I may say, was my own case: a scripture expression has weight in a popular assembly, but nothing impresses so strongly as a highly classical allusion.

'As to the line of conduct you may choose to adopt—in other words, as to which side of the House you may give your support—I leave that to your own discretion. My own politics are soon told. I would support the rights of the people to their full extent, without losing sight of the principles of the constitution, and my duty to my king and country. We want not another Theseus here, who, as Aristotle says, "parted with regal power for popular favour"; nor would I recommend you to press any political point further than is consonant with the general sense of the community. And here I speak from what I have read or seen. If any state has happened to experience —to whatever cause it might be owing—a sudden change in its system of government; if an alteration in its established forms has been brought about by means which were uncalled for, it has almost always either relapsed into its ancient channel, or else the change has been attended with very disastrous circumstances.

'My sermon is concluded. Ponder seriously, my dear nephew, on what it contains, with a full assurance that it is intended for your benefit, and qualify yourself for the task I wish you to perform. Speech being the faculty which exalts man above the rest of the creation, we must consider *eloquence* as the talent which gives him the most distinguished pre-eminence over his own species. Study it, then, as you regard the wishes—I may say more—the *desires* of

'Your affectionate uncle,

'BEAUMONT RABY.'

To this epistle, our hero returned the following reply:—

'MY DEAR UNCLE,—

'It is with much regret that I find myself compelled to decline complying with any wish of yours, particularly with one so earnestly expressed as that which is the subject of your last kind letter. But the fact is, being confident that my enjoyment of life is one of the objects most dear to your heart, I have less compunction in refusing to grant your present request than I should otherwise feel. I have more than one objection to becoming a member of Parliament. First, on the score of expense, for, as it is my wish to keep not less than six hunters (I have four now—my father has just made me a present of two), and I mean to be absent from home, in some of the best hunting countries, during the winter, it would surely involve me in expenses which I might not be able to meet, for, as you are aware, my allowance from my father is only £800 a year. Then, again, of what use should I be in Parliament with my slender experience of the world, and no knowledge of business beyond adding up a bill? I suppose I might, if called upon, make a tolerable speech—that is to say, if it were on a subject with which I was conversant; and without being so, the tongue of a Demosthenes would be useless. But, to tell you the truth, I am not so much enamoured as yourself, with the effects of fine oratory; neither do I think it is altogether necessary to dress up the new-born occurrences of the day in the pompous robe of history. Your fine talkers always remind me of the fable of Narcissus—they fall in love with their own voices, as he did with his own face. Did the flaming speeches or strong remonstrances of Demosthenes (indeed, old Juvenal tells us he had better have remained a blacksmith) banish cor-

ruption from Athens? Did what is called the masterpiece of Cicero's orations prevent the banishment of Milo, or his invective against Antony destroy the power of that tyrant? Was not He "who spake as never man spake," disregarded and persecuted to death by the multitude? Can human elocution perform what divine accomplishments and assistance were not able to effect? No, uncle, in matters of common life, and also in the House of Commons, it is not so much *what is said*, as *who said it*, that has weight. In short, I look upon oratory as a two-edged weapon, which cuts both ways; and if my scanty knowledge of history has led me to a right conclusion, it is much to be doubted whether the gift of fine speaking, though both excellent and useful in its nature, has not been applied in such a manner as to do more harm than good. Factious demagogues, in the shape of fine speakers, have too often led the multitude captive, by first deceiving, and afterwards plundering and destroying them. I have now, my dear uncle, nothing more to say on this subject than to assure you that it is one on which I hope you will not press me further, inasmuch as it gives me great pain to dissent from your opinion, or thwart your wishes. On all other points, I trust you will find me, what I hope you have hitherto found me,

'Your affectionate and dutiful nephew,

'FRANCIS RABY.

'Beaumont Raby, Esq., etc. etc. etc.

'*P.S.*—I forgot to mention one more objection to being in Parliament. The House meets in the month of February, decidedly the best month in the year for fox-hunting. Then there is a call of the House, perhaps, just as you had set your heart on some favourite fixtures. Dauntley tells me, he never takes up a newspaper in the hunting season, but he trembles for the words—"The Lords summoned."'[1]

As may be imagined, the contents of this letter, as far as they related to the offer of the borough, and the hopes of the uncle for the future renown of his nephew, were by no means agreeable to Mr. Beaumont Raby; but enough has been said of his character to make it apparent that he did not take the trouble to

[1] It is a well-known fact that on two celebrated Meltonians requesting to be excused sitting on a committee of the House, the Speaker observed, that he believed 'the month of February was the best hunting month in the year.'

renew his solicitation by letter. In mere acknowledgment, then, of our hero's determination to refuse the proffered boon, he thus expressed himself in return:—

'Your letter, my dear Frank, which I received yesterday, was to me rather an annoyance than a matter of surprise. I now plainly see through all your distant views; that you are determined to be a sportsman, and to lead a country life. Well, I know not how I can blame you on the principle of Horace, who, with his usual good discretion, tells us, that we should neither commend our own tastes, nor censure those of others; neither will I blame you, provided you bear in mind that the alternate pleasure of reading and recreation is the happy privilege of retired leisure. That you will descend so low in the scale of intellectual beings, whose minds have been cultivated, as to assume the character of *the mere sportsman*, I cannot, for a moment, induce myself to suppose: such a person is now happily becoming scarce; and the badge of a liberal education is not, as it was used to be, all at once thrown aside. Let me, however, as you are about to launch into what may be called promiscuous society, which that of sportsmen must generally be termed, offer to your notice a few hints, a close attention to which may turn to your account, as you pass through life.

'Civility and good breeding are generally considered synonymous terms, but they are not such. Good breeding implies civility, but civility does not reciprocally imply good breeding. Good breeding is the middle point between two extremes,—between flattery and sincerity. It is to be acquired partly by a knowledge of the world, but chiefly by keeping good company. It is, I admit, difficult to be defined, inasmuch as it consists in a fitness and propriety of words, actions, and looks, adapted to the variety and combination of persons, places, and things; but it covers a multitude of faults, and, to a certain degree, supplies the want of virtues. In the common course of life it is invaluable, keeping people within the bounds of decency, checking familiarity, and restraining excesses. It is, in fact, the ornament and cement of social life. Great talents make a man famous; learning causes him to be esteemed: but it is good breeding—which is something more than an accomplishment—that alone renders him beloved. We will talk over these matters when you come to town, which I suppose you

will do in the spring, when all the world is here; and till then, and always,

'I remain, your affectionate uncle,

'BEAUMONT RABY.

'To Francis Raby, Esq.'

The remainder of this winter passed away very agreeably with our hero, who may be said to have been qualifying for those which were to follow, by improving himself in riding and shooting, and in all the other branches of what may be called 'rural education and accomplishments.' Amongst the novelties, however, was a prize-fight, of which, as his friend Sir John Inkleton was, to a certain extent, a backer of one of the men, he became a spectator. He, however, returned from the spectacle very little gratified; and, despite of the encomiums bestowed upon boxing by his companion,—who maintained that it preserved the vigour and characteristic courage of the English people, which had raised this country above the other nations of the earth; that, although the same God who made man rational also made him resentful, it was the characteristic of Englishmen to be resentful of insult only, but not to be vindictive, and which was to be attributed to the same cause, also reminding his young friend of the splendid encomium on boxing in Knight's *Analysis of Taste*, just then published,—agreed with what Cicero had said of the gladiators, namely, that the exhibition satiated whilst it lasted, and left no satisfaction in the reflection of it. Inasmuch as this was the first, so it was the last of these exhibitions which Frank Raby attended; but by way of showing the difference in the style in which the records of such events are handed down, I subjoin that of the one now alluded to. Whether such things are unworthy of a memorial, or whether the pen which perpetuates them is debased, is not for me to determine, but the improvement in the style in which they are recorded is remarkable, and not, I should imagine, to be excelled. And who can doubt but that this adds to their celebrity? 'The Athenians,' says Sallust, 'were clever fellows, but they owed much to their historians, who made them as clever as their own wit and talent could represent them.'

'Harlston, in Norfolk, July 30.—Yesterday, in the afternoon, Slack and Pettit met and fought. At the first set-to, Pettit seized Slack by the throat, and held him up against the rails, and grained him so much as to make him extremely black.

This continued for half a minute before Slack could break Pettit's hold, after which, for near ten minutes, Pettit kept fighting and driving hard at Slack, when at length Slack closed with his antagonist, and gave him a very severe fall; after that, a second and third; but between these falls Pettit threw Slack twice off the stage, and, indeed, Pettit so much dreaded Slack's falls, that he ran directly at his hams, and tumbled him down, and by that means gave Slack an opportunity of making the falls very easy. When they had been fighting eighteen minutes, the odds ran against Slack, a guinea to a shilling; whereas, on first setting out, it was three or four to one on his head; but after this time Slack shortened Pettit so as to disable him from running and throwing him down in the manner he had done before, but obliged him to stand to close fighting. Slack then closed one of his eyes, and beat him very much about the face. At twenty minutes, Pettit grew weaker, Slack stronger. This was occasioned by Slack's straight way of fighting. At twenty-two minutes, the best judge allowed Slack to have the advantage over Pettit very considerably, as he was then recovering his wind, which was owing to game. When they had boxed twenty-four minutes, Pettit threw Slack again over the rails. This, indeed, Slack suffered him to do, as by that means he fixed a blow under Pettit's ribs, that hurt him much. Whilst Slack was again getting upon the stage (it was not half a minute before he was remounted), Pettit had so much the fear of his antagonist before his eyes, that he walked off without so much as civilly taking leave of the spectators, or saying anything to any person. This the backers call rogueing of it, for it is generally thought that he ran away full strong. The whole time of their fighting was twenty-five minutes; and this morning the battle was given to Slack, who drew the first ten guineas out of the box. Thus ended this dreadful combat.'

The month of May having arrived, our hero, after a fortnight's good sport in trout-fishing, repaired to 'the great city' for several weighty purposes. One was, to make up matters with his uncle, by convincing him, which was true, that he had no business in Parliament; another, to purchase two more horses at Tattersall's; and here he was guided by the advice of one able to render it.

'Purchase those,' said his adviser, 'which have been ridden over grass countries, such as Leicestershire or Northamptonshire, where the fences are high and *wide,* and where there

are brooks. Half the horses called hunters are all but worthless to hard-riding men, by having been ridden in countries where the fences are chiefly dead hedges, with small ditches and timber, but no strong, live, blackthorn hedges, which horses must push through, and leap a wide ditch beyond them as well, and where there are no brooks of any width, many of which, indeed, horses can walk through.'

He took his friend's advice, and purchased two well-seasoned geldings that had had many a hot spirt over the deep vale of Belvoir, and the cream of the Quorndon country, and at the moderate price of 300 guineas for the two.

Epsom and Ascot were also taken in their turn, and neither of them without their impression on our hero. When contemplating with himself, at the latter place, as to the means by which he could put his resolves into effect, as to *once* signalising himself on the turf, the following rather curious coincidence happened. He was thus accosted by his friend Dauntley:—

'I have a word to say to you, Raby,' said he. 'I have just heard of a person in a retired part of Wales,—a devilish good judge of racing, mind ye,—who has two two-year-old fillies of his own breeding (and very well bred they are) to sell, and both are in the next year's Oaks. He will take 400 guineas for them, and I strongly recommend you to purchase them, as you wish to have a shy at the turf. At all events, they are dog-cheap.'

'Cheap enough, no doubt,' replied Frank, 'but I must look out for the money before I open my mouth wider. I cannot spare such a sum out of my allowance.'

'Certainly not,' replied Lord Dauntley; 'but I will manage that part of the affair. I will lend you the money, and I have a friend who will let the fillies run in his name, and they can go to my trainer's, or any other you may prefer.'

No sooner said than done. The fillies—and very clever ones they were—were purchased, and, soon after the following Christmas, put into training in the name of *Darkin*, but, as they had not made their appearance as two-year-olds, were not even named in the betting. In fact, in the true acceptation of the term, they were dark ones.

Nothing very remarkable occurred to our hero during his stay in London, which did not exceed six weeks, although he was very far from being idle. In addition to the purchase of the two hunters, he gave orders for a comfortable travelling

"Soho!"

post-chaise to one of the best builders in the Acre, and furnished his saddle-room with everything wanting for his stud. He also purchased two brace of greyhounds, at rather a high figure, which, after having defeated the parson's famous bitch, *Fly*, that had been the terror of the Club in his neighbourhood for two successive years, he made a present of to Perren, having no turn for coursing. Having then replenished his fishing-book with some of the best tackle and flies, he took leave of his uncle, whose house had been his home during his visit, his uncle taking leave of him in nearly these words:—

'God bless you, Frank; I wish our pursuits were more congenial; but still, although they are as wide apart as the poles, I wish you to excel in yours, as I might have excelled in mine, but for a constitutional infirmity. This,' putting a £100 bank-note into his hand, 'will not *retard* your progress; and if at any time you require the fellow to it, you have nothing more to do than to say so.'

The month of August found our hero snugly domiciled in the Highlands of Scotland, on the shooting-ground engaged by Lord Dauntley, and where, with the accession of another friend of his Lordship, a delightful month was passed. The return of the game killed was as follows, which was not amiss for that period, when it was not so abundant as at present:—

Black grouse, seven and a half brace; red grouse, eighty-five brace; ptarmigan, three and a half brace; red deer, seven; and roe, thirteen.

But something more important and more durable than grouse and deer was the result of this excursion. The trio returned to England with their nerves braced, ready to crack, by the exercise upon, and the breathing the air of, the truly romantic regions of the north; and each came to the resolution that the excursion should be repeated during the next twenty years, should life and health be so long granted to them to enjoy it, for this was true enjoyment. Exclusive of the actual diversion on the moors, everything they ate was delicious; the champagne and claret were nectar; their beds were beds of roses; *but why?* Because hunger is the best sauce; exercise refines the palate, and gives additional *goût* to wine; and hard must be that bed on which sound and refreshing sleep is denied to the man who has had a good day's grouse-shooting over the Scotch hills, or those of any other

country on which that noble game is to be found! There was, indeed, but one drawback from the sum-total of happiness, of which this party were partakers, and this was—'the reckoning.' Including the rent of the shooting-ground, it amounted to nearly £600, to be divided into three parts, our hero's proportion being rather an awkward set-off against the annual amount of his income, which, as has been already stated, did not exceed £800. To the others of the party it was a flea-bite.

In the circle of British sports, fox-hunting ever must and will take the precedence; and towards the end of October, having, up to that period, hunted with his father's harriers, and satisfied himself of the efficiency of his stud, Frank Raby determined on making his *début* as a fox-hunter, but not his election of hounds and country, until experience of some of the best of them had fully enabled him to decide as to which to give the preference. Of Oxfordshire he had had a taste during his residence at Oxford, and this was the opinion he had formed of it:—the hill country was light and uncertain with regard to scent, but a clean and gentlemanlike one to ride over, and contained many excellent sportsmen. The vale called the Bicester country was preferable; he considered it, despite of its large woods on one side of it, and the almost fathomless depth of its soil after a hard frost succeeded by rain, what may be termed a fox-hunting country, and he had seen some fine runs in it. A criterion of the strength of it, he used to say, might be ascertained by the fact, that not only did the Oxford livery stable-keepers charge a third more for horses ridden over it by the gownsmen than they did for those ridden over the hill country, but the calculation of falls, by the riders of them, was in the proportion of three to one in favour of the vale; that is to say, there were three falls in the vale, to one in the hill country. But the Northamptonshire side of the country, he used to say, cannot be ridden over without falls by a man who is determined to be with hounds.

There was likewise another country which he had had a taste of when at Oxford, and that was what was called the Vale of White Horse, adjoining to the Craven country; and, although in the county of Berks, some of its best covers were within easy reach of Oxford. He liked parts of that country much: being a dairy country, it abounded in fine large grass

fields, and he was told that such parts of it strongly resembled Leicestershire. He had also a regard for it, on another consideration. In a fine run from Pusey Firs, he was one of only five who cleared the Rosey Brook, himself taking the lead upon Achilles, although, as somewhat of a take off from the merit of it, it had been leaped, nearly in the same place, by Mr. Barry Price, upon his famous horse called Monarch, a few days before —the said Mr. Barry Price being eighteen stone plum weight in the scales. But the Rosey Brook is, in most places, a very serious affair.

Our hero, up to this period, had had but a slight taste of Warwickshire, and this at two of its least inviting fixtures; namely, Wolford Wood, and Witchford Wood, almost the only two covers within possible reach of Oxford men; roughish places, both of them, but often holding, as most rough places do, very capital foxes. But Frank Raby had heard enough of Warwickshire to induce him to make it his election for his *début* on the fox-hunter's stage, so sent his stud to Stratford-on-Avon, the head-quarters of the Hunt; and arrived there himself, in his travelling chaise, on the evening of the fourth of November, anno Domini, 1803.

He found a highly finished gentleman at the head of this establishment, in the person of Mr. Corbet, of Sundorue Castle, Shropshire, who himself sustained the expenses of it, keeping a complement of hounds and horses for four days a week, and occasionally a fifth; having two kennels, one at Stratford-on-Avon, and another at Minden, near Coventry, whence the country called 'The Mereden' was hunted at two different periods in the season, but chiefly in the spring, for which it is eminently adapted. He soon obtained an introduction to the members of the Stratford Hunt Club, whom he found living together on the best possible terms—Mr. Corbet joining them at dinner on every Thursday in the week, and commonly entertaining some of them on the other six days. He found a man hunting these hounds, whom, although he was too young to give an opinion on his merits as a huntsman, he pronounced to be the finest horseman, in the form of a servant, he had ever hitherto seen; and it was told of him that, during his service with that eminent sportsman, Mr. Childe, of Kinlet Hall, in Shropshire, as whipper-in, he was the only man in his establishment that he would ever suffer to mount the horses he

himself rode. His name was William Barrow, commonly called Will Barrow, and his brother Jack, also good in his place, acted as his first whip. He saw a month's very good sport with these hounds, and he saw some right good sportsmen in the field; but what surprised him most, was the fact that the two leading men over this strongly fenced and, in parts, very deep country, weighed, with their saddles, good seventeen stone. The name of these eminent horsemen and sportsmen was Canning, the elder possessing a large property in the country, and the younger also in possession of a very considerable income. But the most extraordinary part of the history of these gentlemen as sportsmen, is the fact of their having—by reason of being Catholics—been educated abroad, and never seeing a foxhound in the field until past their twenty-fifth year. The younger, Mr. Robert Canning, was the finest horseman of the two; but their knowledge of fox-hunting, and their judgment in riding to hounds, were not inferior to those of the most experienced sportsman of the day. Mr. Hawkes, so celebrated as an amateur jockey, and a conspicuous man with Mr. Meynell's hounds in Leicestershire, also then resided in Warwickshire, and was occasionally seen, and, as it fell out at this identical time, by our hero, gallantly crossing its large grass enclosures on his thorough-bred nags, delighted with the cheering voice of Will Barrow to his 'lasses,' as he was used to call the bitch pack; and, certainly, no human voice ever exceeded his in a view-halloo or a cheer. But

> 'What more grateful to the ear,
> Than the voice that speaks to cheer?'

There was another very remarkable character, in the shape of a sportsman of the old school, residing in the town of Stratford, but a member of the Stratford Hunt, and an intimate friend of Mr. Corbet. His name was Stubbs; and so insatiate was he of hunting, that, on the vacant days of the foxhounds, he hunted with his own harriers; and, indeed, on one occasion, on *a Sunday*, when a fox broke out of his saddle-room, during divine service. 'Saddle the dun horse,' said he to his man, when he told him what had happened, and he immediately put his hounds on the scent. But what was most remarkable in this very zealous fox-hunter, was the fact

that, when hounds ran straight across a country, he could neither see nor hear him, as he could not persuade himself to leap fences; and yet, from his great knowledge of the country, he was generally up soon after the finish, whatever that might be. Mr. Corbet also surprised our hero by his great dislike to fences, which he found it difficult to reconcile with the enthusiasm he exhibited in the chase; he, however, by being mounted on very speedy horses, and not afraid to gallop over the *worst sort of ground*, saw a great deal of the sport, appearing at times in a good place when very little expected. And Frank Raby took a leaf out of his book, as regarded his hunters, of which he had always a score of a very good sort. He purchased them, when foals, from his tenants and other farmers in Shropshire, which county has always been celebrated for good hunting blood.

Our hero's opinion of Warwickshire was this. He found a great many bad fixtures for hounds in it, although it was possible that, even from them, by taking a certain line, a fine run, over a fine country, was on the cards. For example, he went one morning a long distance to a cover which was in bad repute with the Hunt, and whence he was told he had scarcely a chance of a run. The fox led him over twelve miles of country, at the very best pace, with only one ploughed field by the way, no river to cross, and only two brooks, and those not serious ones! But he found some parts of the country which could not be excelled anywhere—and these to a large extent; and that part which was not good had this redeeming quality:—a blank day in Warwickshire, at this time, was as rare as a black swan in all other countries.

After a month's sojourn in Warwickshire, where he received some kind attention from several of the principal families, which his name and connections might have ensured him, he took his departure for Northampton, and became domiciled at the George Inn, in the county town, one of the most comfortable in England. The country—the word *county* is obsolete, in alluding to hunting districts—was then occupied by Mr. Warde, whose kennel was at Pytchley, where the Club was also established. This was a fortunate circumstance for our hero, inasmuch as it gave him an opportunity of witnessing the proceedings of what may be termed the second great sportsman of that day—the immortal Meynell, although at that

time about to retire from the field, being the first. He was much struck with the peculiar character of the hounds, combining gigantic limbs, and extraordinary height and strength, with high form and symmetry; and their steadiness in chase was also at once conspicuous. The turn-out, however, was not equal to Mr. Corbet's. There was something like an affected disregard of appearances in the costume of the men, and the horses were of a coarser description. Still it was altogether sportsmanlike, for a *sportsman* was at the head of the establishment.

Our hero regretted that he was a few years too late in his visit to this country, by which he lost an opportunity not likely to return: this was, of seeing the celebrated Dick Knight, huntsman to Lord Spencer, who formerly hunted the country; and whose portrait, from the pencil of Mr. Loraine Smith, had helped to adorn the walls of his room in Christchurch College. His noble master, however, he had the pleasure of meeting in the field, and seeing him keep a very good place in a run of an hour and twenty minutes, from Winnick Warren, a cover on the Daventry side the country; his Lordship's son, then Lord Althorp, who afterwards hunted the country, also being one who saw the finish and the death. But, until Frank Raby met Mr. Warde's hounds at a cover in the Crick country, he never knew the extent to which the man who rides after hounds is opposed in his attempts to go straight. Although mounted on the General, one of the finest fencers in England—at least in the parts of England in which he had previously been hunted—he got three falls in little more than as many miles, and lamented that it had not been the turn of one of his newly purchased horses to have carried him on that day, as they were more accustomed than the General to make their way through the enormous blackthorn hedges—to say nothing of the ditches, brooks, and timber, with which this part of Northamptonshire abounds. Frank, however, left the country very highly enamoured of it. It appeared to him to leave both Oxfordshire and Warwickshire very far in the shade, and he nearly despaired—not but that there are some rough fixtures in Northamptonshire—of ever seeing a better. In fact, when he was told that there were woodlands in it, near to the town of Kettering, the property of the Duke of Buccleugh, in which were seventy miles of finely

rideable avenues, from which hounds could never be out of sight of the men, for the purposes of cub and spring hunting, he seemed to make up his mind that, taken for all in all, *Northamptonshire as a hunting country could not be much excelled.*

As may be imagined, for it is particularly the case with young sportsmen, our hero noticed the best horsemen in each country he visited, and those of Northamptonshire did not escape his rather discerning eye. Mr. Warde never shone as a rider; that is, he was not, even in those days, what is called a fast man over a country; nor, indeed, have there been more than a dozen 'fast men' of his weight since the world was created; but his two brothers went well: Harry Warde, as he was called (afterwards General Sir Harry), in particular, quite tip-top; and what very much surprised the 'young one,' was the fact of his very best horse being a roarer. Then there was one man in the throng, to whose horsemanship rather a far-fetched epithet might be applied; it was *beautiful.* I allude to Mr. Davy, who has hunted in Northamptonshire, I believe, ever since; and, as somewhat of a strange coincidence, there was a singular defect in his best horse. He had but half an eye, having quite lost the sight of one, and a cataract was formed over part of the pupil of the other. He called him Skylark, and a brilliant hunter he was. There was something aristocratic in the names of these horses—that of the first being *Star,* and the other *Skylark.* And, by the way, Frank Raby heard an extraordinary fact related of this elegant horseman, Mr. Davy. He got a fall in Oxfordshire, and was thrown beyond his horse's head, to the ground. On looking back for his horse, he was *non est inventus.* He had fallen back into an old, deep well, the covering of which had given way under him, as he leaped on it.

Raby, for it may be as well now, sometimes, to drop the Frank, had the pleasure of dining several times at the Club—the famous Pytchley Club, of which so much has been heard and said. Nothing could be more agreeable, and so Mr. Warde himself said.—'All very well but the reckoning,' was the praise he always bestowed upon it. But Mr. Warde himself added prodigiously to the agreeableness of this club, and the high social feeling that pervaded all the members of it. And, as regarded our hero, he was thus heard, on one occasion, to express himself:—

'This young Raby is a promising lad; I think he will do, in time, especially if he stays with *us* for a season or two. I saw him out once, when a school-boy, in the last country I hunted, and devilish well he went. His father is a hare-hunter, but the young one won't have that; he flies at higher game; and, as he will be well breeched some day—for, independent of his father, they tell me he has a rich uncle, likely to choke in his collar, who will leave him lots of the ready—I should not be surprised to see him one of *us*, in another sense. He has asked me a great many questions about hounds, the breeding them, etc., to which I have generally replied, "Keep mine in your eye, sir, and you will do well, should you have a pack of your own, which no doubt you will, when one of the old ones goes to ground." He has also a great mind to be a coachman, which Inkleton has given him a taste for. I told him to go to Jack Bailey, of the Birmingham "Prince of Wales" coach, for instruction, when he told me he was his pupil when at Eton. "Then you will do," said I; "Jack himself is a pattern-card for patience and prudence, having need of both; for heavy loads and weak horses, on bad roads, have made him such. In short, he is a coachman; and I advise you, if you mean to get upon your own box, to take as many leaves as you can out of his book. It will be worth all the Greek and Latin you brought with you from Eton."'

So much for the Pytchley Hunt of those days. Not only

'Those joyous hours are passed away,
And many a heart that then was gay,'

has long since ceased to beat, but the master of the pack, after a stout struggle, has been obliged to yield to that common destiny of our nature, which, sooner or later, awaits us all. Peace to his ashes; his system and himself are gone together.

During his stay, our young sportsman had one day with the well-known pack of the late justly celebrated Lord Fitzwilliam, whose extensive country embraced parts of Northamptonshire, and all Huntingdonshire, besides the Yorkshire woodlands for cub-hunting. The fixture was Stanwick Pastures, one of great note, but far from being one of the best. The scene, however, was such as amused our hero much, since, from being within reach of Cambridge, it reminded him of olden times. In one direction were to be seen knocked-up hacks, broken-down

tandems, with the leaders scarcely able to make a walk of it, from the flankings they had received from their rather merciless drivers, in their anxiety to display their art; in another, four or five of the better sort of college sportsmen, whose finances had allowed of their sending hacks forward overnight, coming along at a good cover-hack pace, without showing distress; while, just as the fox was found, up drove a post-chaise, at a gallop, with three red-coats inside, and two on the bar! One or two of these aspirants were well known to Frank Raby, and amongst the lot—quite as many as could be expected—four or five of them rode well and judiciously to the hounds, throughout a really good run of an hour over a right stiff country.

Young Raby's next move was to Leicester, where he took up his abode at the 'Three Crowns Inn,' the principal one of that day, and about as bad as most country inns of that day were found to be. On his road, in his travelling carriage, he amused himself by booking a few of Mr. Warde's sayings and hints, amongst which were the following:—

'Half the goodness of a horse goes in at his mouth.

'Never buy a horse from a rich man who hunts; or from a poor man, till you have tried him.

'Never believe a word any man says about a horse he wishes to sell—not even a bishop.

'Never keep a drinking man, nor a very pretty maid-servant.

'Never refuse a good dinner from home, unless you have a better at home.

'Breed your hounds with bone and nose: without the one they will tire; without the other, become slack.'

CHAPTER XI

The *début* in Leicestershire—Frank Raby hunts with the Quorn under Lord Sefton, with Lord Lonsdale's, and with the Duke of Rutland's hounds

THE fixture for the Quorn hounds, then lately become the property of Lord Sefton, being very distant from Leicester, Frank Raby had a day to dispose of, and occupied it in a visit to Quorn, for the purpose of looking over the establishment, and much as his expectations had been excited, the reality very much exceeded them. He found more than sixty couples of working hounds in the kennel, exclusive of the pack that day in the field, and they were shown to him by John Raven, one of his Lordship's huntsmen—Stephen Goodall, the other huntsman, being at work on that day. Then, in one stable he saw twenty-eight hunters, all in the finest condition, the building being so contrived that each horse could be seen from his head to his tail by a person standing in the centre of it. In the boxes, he saw some of his Lordship's best horses—Plato, Rowland, and Gooseberry amongst them, which cost little less than 1000 guineas apiece—and they excited his admiration, not only by their high form, but by their condition, which equalled everything that Mr. Somerby had told him of it during his visit to Amstead, and to which we have already alluded. They were shown to him by Mr. Potter, his Lordship's head groom, who told him that 'every gentleman's hunters might be in as good condition as Lord Sefton's were, provided they were similarly treated, and not turned out to grass in the summer.'

There being no one about the house but servants, Frank Raby ventured to walk through the grounds of Quorndon Hall (for such is the name of this celebrated hunting-box), celebrated as having been the property and residence of Mr. Meynell, and purchased of him by Lord Sefton—and found it exactly what Mr. Somerby had represented it to be; namely, a complete residence for a sportsman, affording all necessary

accommodation, though divested of unnecessary ornament, and pretending to nothing beyond the residence of a quiet country gentleman. The grounds, however, he found rather prettily laid out, having the advantage of the river Soar running through them; not that there is much to admire beyond the fact of its being *water*—which makes all scenery agreeable—in the still and even flow of a deep Leicestershire stream.

The next day to this was one of intense interest to our hero, who was to make his first appearance with hounds in Leicestershire, having been informed by a letter from Mr. Somerby, that he had taken stables and apartments for him at Melton Mowbray, and that he should have much pleasure in paving the way to his arrival thither, by introducing him to some of the leading characters of the Quorn, and also of the neighbouring hunts. He felt a buoyancy of heart almost inexpressible on the occasion; in fact, he never before felt it beat so high, for, although fearless in his person, he could not divest himself of the notion that riding to hounds over Leicestershire, and amongst Leicestershire men, was something very different from what he had hitherto seen it in what Leicestershire men call the 'provincials.' His master-passion, however, was well roused on the occasion, and, without indulging himself in the absurdity of being able to 'dare impossibilities,' was determined to do his best.

The fixture was Cream Lodge Gorse, in the township of Great Dalby, and no misnomer either, forasmuch as it is in the cream of the Quorn country; and a horse called Gentleman, one of the two purchased at Tattersall's, was sent forward by our young sportsman for the occasion, he himself following on his hack, his carriage having been despatched to Melton with his luggage. On his arrival at the cover, he was immediately met by Mr. Somerby, and, in the course of the day, introduced by him to the following leading characters of those truly sporting days:—

To Lord Sefton, of course, as master of the hounds, and also to Mr. Meynell, who, although no longer a master, was in the field; to the Lords Villiers, Maynard, Charles Somerset, Craven, and Foley; to the Honourable George Germaine, the Honourable Robert Grosvenor, the Honourable Joshua Vanneck, the Honourable Berkeley Craven, and the Honourable Martin Hawke; to Sirs John Shelley, Robert Langley, Henry

Peyton, and Stephen Glynne; to Messieurs Cecil Forester, Thomas Cholmondeley, Loraine Smith, Childe of Kinlet, Charles Meynell, Harvey Aston, John Musters, Thomas Assheton Smith, Lindon, Langton, John Hawkes, John Lochley, and Jacob Wardell.

But he was nearly lost in admiration at the splendid sight that presented itself. In addition to the gratification of seeing what was considered the crack pack of foxhounds of all Europe, in the crack country, with John Raven as their huntsman, of whom he had heard such a character from Mr. Somerby, together with the above-named galaxy of sportsmen, and at least 150 well-mounted men besides, several of whom were eminent men in this line—independently of all this, I say, he saw no less than six splendid teams—the noble master's amongst them—that had been driven to cover by their owners, as was very much the fashion of those highly aristocratic, as well as 'truly sporting days.' And why should I not name them? They were the teams of Lords Sefton and Foley; of the Honourable Martin Hawke; of Sirs Henry Peyton and Stephen Glynne; and of Mr. Harvey Aston. In fact, he had now before his eyes, what were, in those days, popularly considered, hounds, horses, men, and country, not to be equalled in any part of the world, and that, it must be allowed, is saying a great deal.

Although foxes in Leicestershire were not at this time so plentiful as they are at present, the amount of noses on the Quorn kennel door averaging little more than fifty brace, and this with, perhaps, the best hounds in England,—a smart little empty vixen went gallantly away from Cream Gorse this morning, in less than ten minutes after the pack were thrown into it, and none the slower for one of John Raven's thrilling view-halloos as she crept out of the gorse nearly under his own horse's feet. '*Possunt, quia posse videntur*,' being the Leicestershire men's motto, they only waited for some part of the hounds to get upon the scent before they were all at their speed, determined to be with them, let whatever might oppose them; in other words, to go till they fell, or their horses could no longer go. And this was the way in which they did go, at least such of them as came under the notice of our hero, who thus noted them in his book, and sent a copy of his remarks to Sir John:—

'Jacob Wardell, on a weedy thorough-bred one, looking nearly as fit to be carried by, as to carry his rider, with a hooked stick in his right hand, one end of it resting on his shoulder, and his own head nearly as high as the top of it, went away with the lead at a pace that could scarcely be maintained on a race-course, still less over ridge and furrowed grass land, on a stiff clay bottom; and, although he held the lead gallantly for the first four fields, was at length laid flat on his back in a wide, broad ditch, and leaped over, as he lay there, by Forester, and three more whose persons I could not distinguish, being a good land's length in the rear of them. By a lucky turn in my favour, however, I soon got alongside them, and found them to be Lord Villiers on one of his two famous black horses that Mr. Somerby had told me of, Mr. Childe, Mr. Cholmondeley, and Mr. Smith, Mr. Germaine and Mr. Musters lying a little to their left. I was delighted to find myself in such company, but fearing I should soon be cut by them, as we used to say at Eton, and recollecting an aphorism of Egerton's, that example is the best instructor, I determined on endeavouring to follow Mr. Forester so long as my horse enabled me to do so. And now for the result, which I could not have believed prior to the experience of it. When, at about half a field's distance from him, I saw him take each fence as it came, I repeatedly said within myself, that 's nothing at all events—adding, where are your big Leicestershire fences? But I was as oftentimes deceived, when I came up to them, by finding them very big. *But how is this?* I would exclaim. Neither Forester nor his horse appeared to make more exertion to get over those strong bullock fences than they might have made in clearing a dead hedge and small ditch. I was told it was all the effect of hand—of handing his horses, as it were, easily and tenderly over their fences; not allowing them to leap a yard higher, or farther, than was necessary. That is the man for me.

'But I was soon obliged to decline keeping such good company; the pace was beyond what I had been used to, and my place was taken by Sir Henry Peyton on Watchmaker, Lord Foley, and Lindon, who appeared to be just about my own age. This gave me encouragement. "I see the young ones can do it," said I; "so I must not despair." But where were the old ones? Why, in about three more fields I heard a

thrilling scream, that seemed to enter into my soul, and looking to my left, there saw Mr. Meynell, and also Mr. Loraine Smith, who, having taken advantage of a turn, the result of a quick eye, were then close to the pack. But where was Martin Hawke, of whose desperate style of riding I had been told so much by Mr. Somerby. He was not then to be seen, having had a fall over a gate which would have stopped a red-deer. But what surprised me most, was the pace at which Lord Sefton passed me in the middle of a large field, and the quickness with which he made up his ground, having had a bad start. Young Raven, the huntsman's son, however, was behind him, mounted on one of his horses, on to which he jumped at the very first opportunity; and well it was that he did so, for neither money nor condition could maintain that speed long under sixteen stone. Still there were several heavy men going well; amongst them, Mr. Lockly, on a superb horse, called Confidence, for which I heard he had refused 800 guineas. But this reminds me of a sad disaster, which chilled the pleasure of this fine run. At the first check, Mr. Loraine Smith's horse, whose name I understood was Hollyhock, and for which Lord Sefton had offered him the above-named sum, dropped down dead, from a rupture of a blood-vessel at the heart. Neither was this the sole disaster. A horse called Hermit, ridden by Captain St. Paul, and which he had only just purchased at the, even then, stiff price of 700 guineas, stood stock-still in the middle of a field, and was only saved from death by a copious bleeding by his master. This, however, gave rise to a rather ludicrous circumstance. A caricature appeared in London, representing the scene, these words being written underneath it:—"An apostle administering comfort to a distressed hermit."

'Up to this time—say twenty minutes—I had been carried, as I thought, well; indeed, one gentleman, whose name I did not know, said to me—"You are going well, sir"; upon which I stroked my horse's neck with my hand, and said to myself, "I have got a superior horse." But I was rather premature in my praises. He very soon did what I did not at all like. He put his fore feet into a ditch, dropped his hinder legs in a small brook, struck the top rail of a timber fence very hard indeed, and was altogether not by half so pleasant a horse to ride as he had been for the first ten minutes. To say the

truth, I began not to like it, for the fences got very large and strong, at least so they appeared to me.

'"A very stiff country this, sir," said I to a gentleman in black, who appeared to be going very much at his ease; "devilish big fences, sir."

'"Pretty well for that, sir," he replied; "but you are young enough, and strong enough. You've nothing to do but to throw your heart over them, and follow it."

'My heart, however, proved stouter than my horse. I went boring along, losing ground in every field we entered, and being obliged to turn away from a stiff stile, with a foot-bridge over a brook on the rising side, which I knew I had not in me at the time, I lost sight of the leading men, and of the hounds of course, only making my appearance at the last, by the help of a turnpike road, with the rest of the awkward squad, about ten minutes after the fox had been killed, which he was, at the end of a beautiful and very fast burst of thirty-eight minutes.

'Nevertheless, all things considered, I had not great reason to be dissatisfied with the occurrences of this day. I certainly was in a very good place the first quarter of an hour, and not in a bad one the next five minutes; and, now I think of it, I can account for my not being able to go well to the end of the run. I recollect hearing Mr. Somerby say, when at Amstead, that there was a sort of, not *ad valorem*, but *ad virtutem*, price upon horses that were, as mine were, "well known in Leicestershire." "It depends," said he, "on how long they can go. For example," resumed he, "a horse that can go well for twenty minutes will always fetch his 100 guineas, and if half an hour, double that sum." Now as I only gave 150 guineas for Gentleman, at Tattersall's, I had no reason to expect to have gone farther than I did on that money. I shall, however, in future require a little exposition of the words, "well known in Leicestershire"—whether for good, or for evil.

'I was rather surprised to find, judging from the state of my own horse, and that of many others, that another fox was to be drawn for, as, notwithstanding some of the leading men mounted fresh horses, others rode the same which had carried them so forward in the first severe burst. This, however, was another proof of the superiority of these horses; and when next in want of hunters, it shall be from amongst such as are known to do

such things that I shall make my selection, and not from those which are well known to be able to jump a few tremendous fences, and travel at the *ultra* pace for a short quarter of an hour, and then shut up at once, or tumble in every other fence at which their riders may put them.'

Although our hero's Gentleman, with his hollow sides, dejected countenance, extended nostrils, and dirty face—for he had been twice down on his head, and only picked up by the superior strength of his rider—had not the aristocratic appearance which he had exhibited before the hounds found, when he certainly looked quite fit to carry a gentleman—and such he had on his back when he carried Frank Raby—still he had enough left in him to trot along with the hounds to Scraptoft, and see a second find. This gave him an opportunity of throwing his eyes over the hounds, which, it might be almost needless to say, he admired beyond any that he had hitherto seen, not only for their form, but their very businesslike appearance; and, as may be supposed, the fact of their having been bred by Mr. Meynell added not a little to their value in the eyes of so young a sportsman. Then the three *men*, having been Mr. Meynell's men, were equally pearls in his eyes. He could not, indeed, but admire the appearance of all three, for anything more characteristic could scarcely be exhibited in the human form. As for John Raven, he might have been shown as a pattern-card of his order. His keen and piercing eye, beaming from out a swarthy, but healthy skin, and strictly according in colour with his black and curly hair—raven locks we might call them—just visible under his cap; all this, added to his well-proportioned form, cast in the very mould for strong work, and of the right height for a horseman—and as such he was first-rate—at once pronounced him entitled to the character we have given of him. Neither were his two whippers-in foils to him. Joe Harrison (Jones, the cork-legged whipper-in, had then just retired, to the discomfiture of our hero, who wished to have seen the *rara avis*) was an excellent sample of his craft, as was also Tom Winkfield, with his one eye, and a countenance reminding one of a fox. They were both capital horsemen; indeed, I think I may say of Winkfield, from the long experience I had of his performance, that a better could not be found.

As this was one of the last days of Mr. Meynell appearing

in the field, it was fortunate for Frank Raby that something occurred to call his attention to his proceedings, how trivial soever it might be. A small cover that lay on the road to Scraptoft was tried, but it did not hold a fox. One hound, however, threw his tongue once in the gorse, and no rate being heard, a *find* was considered certain.

'Have a care, Dromo,' however, was heard from Mr. Meynell, with one smack of his whip. It was no find; and on Lord Sefton approaching Mr. Meynell, he asked him if he knew the tongue of the hound that spoke in the gorse?

'It was Dromo,' said Meynell.

'I think not,' replied his Lordship; 'Dromo was on the other side of the cover, drawing very well.'

'It was either Dromo or Drummer' (brothers, and one-year hunters), resumed the veteran; but as Raven came by with the pack, the question was at once decided.

'What hound spoke to a scent, John?' said Lord Sefton. 'Dromo, my Lord,' replied Raven. 'I think a fox has been through the gorse early in the night.' This showed the accuracy of Mr. Meynell's ear, and at a period of life when such accuracy is not often exhibited.

It would not be worth while to recite the further doings of this day, and this on two accounts: first, the day altered, as we sportsmen say, and the pace could not be maintained; and secondly, if there had been a really good thing, our hero could not have partaken of it, forasmuch as *Gentleman* had not recovered the twister he had had in the morning. To say the truth, he was a very middling nag, and 'well known in Leicestershire' as such, or 150 guineas, or even double that sum, would not have purchased him at Tattersall's, for, like many other 'gentlemen,' his appearance was very imposing.

On his arrival at Melton, our hero was much disappointed at all he saw of the town as he rode to the 'Swan,' the head inn of those days, but now a private house; and likewise with the inn itself, which was as bad as bad could be. This, however, was a point of minor consequence to Frank Raby, inasmuch as by the introduction of Mr. Somerby, in addition to the weight his own connections gave to his name, he was seldom thrown on his own resources for a dinner; and on the very day of his arrival was a guest at the Old Club. And there was, in the proceedings of this club, what much took his fancy. There was a quiet, unaffected style in the dinner, although dressed by a good

man-cook, as well as in the way in which the evening was passed, which he considered to be quite in character with sportsmen. After a moderate allowance of wine, tea and coffee were announced; and after an hour or two's amusement with cards, each man retired to his couch, to be ready and fresh for the following day.

And here the forthcoming day was productive of an event which could only have occurred in this 'metropolis of fox-hunting,' which Leicestershire is very properly called; but it was an event which our hero would never have forgotten, had he lived a thousand years. Having fallen asleep after his servant had called him, he found himself almost alone in Melton, that is, amongst the hunting men, all of them, with the exception of two—who, as luck would have it, were going to the same hounds as himself, those of the Earl of Lonsdale—having started on their road to cover. The names of these individuals he did not know at the time; but on seeing them pass the windows of his inn, he ordered out his cover-hack, followed them, at a respectful distance, along the London turnpike-road, which it was highly necessary he should have done, as he did not know his way to the cover, nor was there any one else to direct him. He had not, however, proceeded more than two miles along this road, before he saw his guides turn, at a right angle, through a bridle-gate, and of course he turned through it also. Three more bridle-gates were passed through at the extremities of fine grass grounds, over which these two crack horsemen, for such they were, went at a rate which rather surprised our young sportsman, conceiving them to be, like himself, riding their cover-hacks. No sooner through the fourth gate, however, than a different line of country presented itself. They left the bridle-road and made for a sheep-pen in a corner, which they passed, and then, leaping into and out of a lane, put their heads about as straight as the crow flies, in the direction of a spire which was in view. Our hero now began to find his mistake—nay, more, that he was in a scrape; for, although the hack he was mounted on could get over certain fences, at a certain pace, he began to find that, if he continued at the pace these Meltonians were leading him over this fine but choking country, he would soon be unable to leap at all. He had nothing to do, then, but to pull up, and endeavour to follow his guides, as Hercules did the oxen, by the tracks of their horses' feet on the ground.

All went well for the next five fields. The fences were practicable, and as the distance from Melton was only eight miles, our hero began to think that, from the pace they had been going, he might still arrive before the fox was found. But when in the middle of a very large field, and in the act of descending from the highest part of it, he saw what he suspected might prove to be death to all his hopes. He saw, and apparently for miles right and left, the valley he was about to descend into, not, in poetical language—

'With rural dainties crown'd,
While opening blooms diffuse their sweets around,'

where nothing was to be heard but the hum of insects, the melody of birds, and the wild music of the shepherd's pipe; but he saw a long and undulating line of stumpy old pollarded willow-trees, which too plainly convinced him that a deep brook was in his line; and as for the hum of insects, the melody of birds, and the wild music of the shepherd's pipe, not a thing could he hear, animate or inanimate, beyond the puffing and blowing of his half-tired horse, and the sort of sucking noise his feet made as he pulled them out of the furrows of this highly ridged field.

'Now what is to be done?' was the question he put to himself,—and a serious question it was; for should he not be able to get to hounds, he greatly feared that many a good laugh would be had at his expense, even should he escape being shown up in a caricature as 'a young provincial gentleman going to cover in Leicestershire.' As to a bridge, or a ford, or a road, his eye looked for either in vain; and when he came down on the brook, and saw where his two guides had taken it in their stroke, he considered himself to be in the most trying situation in which a young sportsman, similarly circumstanced, could be placed. He recollected, however, that he had once ridden the horse he was then on, and which had been hunted by a young farmer with his father's harriers, over a brook nearly, if not quite, as wide as the one which now unfortunately arrested his progress; so he at once determined on riding at it. And he certainly gave him a fair chance; for it was not until he had turned his head to the wind, and thereby enabled him to recover his strength a little, that he put his intentions into execution. Taking him, then, about twenty yards from its banks, he put him manfully at the brook, which, as we say of the grave, only yawned to

receive him. Whether it was that he wanted the excitement of the Amstead harriers, or whether the Melton cover-hack pace was quite beyond his mark, it is hard to determine, but this much is certain:—despite of the resolute manner in which he was ridden at it; namely, with two good digs of the spurs on starting, a refresher, when near the bank, by the whip, and a 'Come up' at rising, he only landed his fore legs on the bank, falling backwards into the water, with our hero underneath him, who might be said to have been anywhere but in clover at the time. The upshot, however, was that, having, after a lapse of nearly half an hour, got his horse on the bank again, he retraced his steps to Melton, on no very agreeable terms with himself, but with a full determination to know beforehand to whom he should in future look as pilots to direct his course over Leicestershire, for in this instance he had made a sad mistake.

He had got into the wake not only of two of the best men in the hunt, the afterwards great Tom Smith and Mr. Vansittart, but, as is often the case with Meltonians who possess large studs, they were not themselves on cover-hacks, but on first-rate hunters, whose pipes they were amusing themselves with opening, against their next day's work with hounds, instead of leaving that task to their servants, who, as they had known to their cost, could not perform it so well.

As might be expected, many inquiries were made respecting the absence of 'young Raby,' as he was called; for his having been introduced by Mr. Somerby, an influential character in the hunt, together with his name and connections, had rendered him an object of notice, even with the Melton men, an honour not very often conferred on persons of still greater pretensions. But they liked the looks of young Raby. There was something manly and sportsmanlike about him; in short, they considered him 'a promising young one,' a compliment first paid by Mr. Forester, no bad judge. To the questions put to our hero himself, he made the following candid answer: 'Why, I was very rightly served. I neglected the observance of what ought to be a standing rule in all situations in life, and in none more than in a sportsman's; namely, to "take time by the forelock," as the proverb has it, and even to allow for the chapter of accidents. The fact was, I was at my breakfast when I ought to have been on my hack, and I paid dearly for my folly by being soused over head and ears in

"Follow my leader."

a brook, besides losing, as I understand, a fine day's sport. However, the lesson will not be lost upon me, in having impressed two things upon my mind; first, to be wider awake on a hunting morning; secondly, the fact that a pretty good hunter with my father's harriers is a devilish bad cover-hack in Leicestershire.'

The next day being Sunday, Frank Raby, after being in church, for Melton men go to church, and hearing an excellent discourse from Doctor Ford, on the empty vanity of all human pursuits, was conducted by his friend Somerby through several of the stables belonging to the principal Melton men, which was to him a great treat. The impression made upon him by this inspection was conveyed to his friend, Sir John Inkleton, in a letter, of which the following is a copy:—

'Melton, February 3, 1802.

'Dear Inkleton,—

'I promised to let you know how I get on in Leicestershire. I made a bad start on Friday with the Quorn;—attempted to go the pace with the leading men, and brought *Gentleman* to a standstill. I think his place is "the provincials," as the top-sawyers here call all countries but their own. However, I was much pleased with their beautiful riding, and went as long as I could. But, to use the vulgar phrase, I must either eat more pudding,—that is, become older,—or buy better horses, before I shall be able to go their pace, for it is nearly the Bibury Welter pace. And yet I have no reason to be displeased with my first day in Leicestershire. Somerby introduced me to several of the dons, and, above all, to Mr. Meynell, who equals all I have heard of him in his manners and appearance. Lord Sefton does the whole thing in first-rate style; his huntsman, Raven (I have not seen Stephen Goodall), is worth riding fifty miles to see. Every one says he is perfect in the field, and has, what can be said of few, only one fault elsewhere. He is rather too fond of his Lordship's good October. The meet at Cream Lodge Gorse was such a sight as I never thought I should see—but more of this when we meet.

'Yesterday I made a very "bad cast," as old Dick says. I missed seeing a fine run with Lord Lonsdale's hounds by oversleeping myself, and got well punished for so doing. When I ought to have been half-way to cover, I was at my breakfast, and by endeavouring to follow the two last men out of Melton, but generally two of the first in a run, on their cover-hacks,

as I imagined, I got over head in a brook, and was obliged to return without seeing a hound. They proved to be Mr. Assheton Smith, called here, *par excellence* no doubt, Tom Smith, and Mr. Vansittart, both mounted upon hunters.

'I was much disappointed with Melton—I mean the town, which is a poor place, but it contains many good fellows. I dined at the Old Club the first day, the members of which appear to live together after the manner of brothers, and just as sportsmen ought to live; no midnight revelling to shake the nerves. In fact, I am told a pint of wine is the usual limit with many of the best men at Melton.

'To-day I went to church, a beautiful specimen of the florid Gothic, with very pretty chimes, and was amused as well as edified by the rector, Dr. Ford. When I say "amused," I must tell you why. He would not suffer the clerk to murder the second and fourth verses of the psalm of the day, but read them himself, evidently partaking of the poetical inspiration of the author of them. It is really abominable to hear our clerk at Amstead murder and miscall this fine language,—"the howl in the dessart," for example. But enough of this. After church I walked through several stables in the town and saw, as you may suppose, many fine horses. To carry my weight, Mr. Forrester's stud pleased me most. They were chiefly brown geldings, that colour being prevalent in Shropshire (where he generally purchases his hunters), with those got by the Hundred House Snap, his favourite blood. Cholmondeley's horses were very perfect, and just suited to his weight. By the way, I remember a Christchurch man, out of his county, saying that whilst he was staying at his seat in Cheshire, thirteen hunters took their departure for Melton; and on his observing that "it must be a difficult matter to find such a lot":—"Not at all," replied Cholmondeley, "the difficulty is in finding the money to pay for them."

'Further particulars of what I saw to-day must remain till we meet. I shall only add that, although the general condition of the hunters here is very good, it does not equal that of Lord Sefton's stud; and I have told Pritchard—who of course growled on hearing it—that no hunter of mine should ever again have a summer's run at grass.

'Believe me, dear Inkleton,

'Truly yours,

'Francis Raby.

'*P.S.*—I hope your stable continues right, and that you will come here soon. Depend upon it, it is the place for sport. In fact, one of the flyers here says—not that I agree with him—"riding to cover over this country is better than riding to hounds over most others."

'F. R.'

The next appearance of our young sportsman with hounds, was with those of the Duke of Rutland at one of their most favourite fixtures, and where, as is usual in such cases, most of the leading characters of the three adjoining hunts met together. The scene, like that at Cream Lodge, was one of the most cheering and soul-stirring description to a person of his age and experience, and tended to enhance greatly his opinion of Melton as a domicile for a hunting man. Then there was a character at the head of his Grace's hunting establishment who was an object of much interest, and especially so with young sportsmen, inasmuch as he was, at that period, what may be called the only one in his calling with anything like equal pretensions; namely, to unite the gentleman with the huntsman, combining the duties of the servant withal. This was the far-famed Shaw, who then hunted the Duke of Rutland's hounds, and who, for what may be called 'style' in every department and movement of his calling, was the most celebrated huntsman of the day. All this, indeed, was visible to Frank Raby previously to the hounds throwing off; for, instead of seeing him, where he looked for him, in the middle of his pack, as they stood under the shelter of a fence, awaiting the appointed hour, he observed him coming along on his cover-hack, at the rate of fifteen miles in the hour, and in company with two distinguished sportsmen, then on a visit to the Duke, and who were, no doubt, enjoying, as well as profiting by, the sage and pertinent remarks of a man so eminent in his way, which, although delivered with the authority of a master, were given with the respect expected from a servant. Nor was this all: he was amused with his proceedings on his arrival. After the usual exchange of greetings between himself and his hounds, which no man who has a soul, or is capable of being pleased with such simple exhibitions of nature, can witness without pleasure, there was something quite aristocratic in the manner in which he prepared himself for entering upon his office, and commencing the operations of the day. The mud-boots being taken off, and the dust, should

there have been any, wiped off his neat and well-polished boots, a white cambric handkerchief was generally taken from his pocket by Shaw, with which, after gently raising his cap from his head, he as gently wiped his brow, returning it to whence it came. Then there was something remarkable too—something pleasing to the ear, in the tone of Shaw's voice, and especially so when uttering the words—'*your Grace,*' which, of course, were invariably appended to his answers to his noble master. Again, there was an air about him even in mounting his hunter, and trotting away with the hounds towards the cover, at the signal given to him by the Duke, which forcibly struck Frank Raby as something out of the common way. The signal was silently but gracefully acknowledged by a gentle raising of the cap, and he may be said to have thrown his hounds into cover with much grace. As for his horsemanship, it was elegant, and so thought our hero.

But our hero's opinion of the hounds shall appear in a letter he wrote to his friend Lord Dauntley, after hunting with Lord Lonsdale's hounds on the following day, and once more with Lord Sefton's.

'Melton, February 6, 1802.

'Dear Dauntley,—

'As we shall meet so soon, I shall only now tell you that I have been out with the three packs, and am delighted with all I have seen. I could not have believed, had I not witnessed it, that any part of England could be so favourable, both for hounds and those who ride to them, as that which I have lately travelled over. And at what a pace it is travelled over! But you know all this better than I can tell you. I can only say, it is too fast for me, at least, for my horses. I stopped Gentleman, the first day with the Quorn, in little more than twenty minutes; Achilles is too slow; ditto Pantaloon;[1] in fact, the General, and Bowman[2]—a right good one—are the only two at all fit for the country. My stable will soon be stumped up, and I must either return to the provincials, or purchase others. It is useless to be here with only six horses, and four of those not up to the mark. I overheard one of the fellows yesterday say—"I think that young Raby would ride if he had the cattle, but the present lot won't do. They tell me he'll be well breeched one of these days, so it's his own fault

[1] The horse purchased at Tattersall's, together with Gentleman.

[2] The horse purchased at the recommendation of Sir John Inkleton, and already spoken of.

A meet with His Grace the Duke of Rutland.

if he don't mend his stable." I think so, too, Dauntley; and I must go to *Moses* before next hunting season—that is to say, if *Mr. Darkin* don't win the Oaks. Trueman gives me hopes in his last letter; he says "*Rouge* is one of the best goers of a young one he ever saw." As he is so good a judge, I think something of this. He says nothing of Euphrosyne; but if one of them can do the trick it 's enough.

'Now for my opinion of what I have seen. I like the Melton fellows much—"no nonsense about them," as Jack Bailey says; and they are very civil—indeed, kind to me! Of the hounds I should say this:—The Quorn and Lord Lonsdale's are the most businesslike, but the Duke's are, perhaps, the handsomest to the eye. They certainly show much blood, as we say of horses. The others are coarser in some of their points; for example, a hound in the Quorn called Guzman, which Raven told me they breed much from, is coarse in his fore-quarters, with what old Dick calls "a chitterling shirt about his neck." I believe the term is, "a little throating." But they all have good legs, and feet, and loins, at least as far as I am a judge. The Duke's, with a good scent, are called the fastest; indeed, one day last week they ran clean away from the horses, in a burst of twelve minutes—only one thorough-bred one being able to live with them. Shaw confessed he was beat half a mile in four, and over the finest part of the country for a splitter. Lord Lonsdale's are capital hunters, and, I believe, seldom lose a fox, unless by accident, when the scent serves. The country I met them in looked very much like fox-hunting. The fixture was Tilton Wood. Yesterday, I met the Quorn again; it was the pack hunted by Stephen Goodall, a most intelligent-looking fellow, but a cruel weight for a horse. He is said to be very clever, and if up with his hounds in time, generally puts them right, when at fault. We had a capital run, and I am happy to say I was capitally carried by Bowman. I suppose I could put him into my pocket at a large sum, if I was so disposed, as Pritchard tells me no less than three of his brothers of the stable have asked him whether he was for sale? There was some desperate riding yesterday; and I understand the part of the Stanton Brook which Forester leaped on a horse called Bernado, measured thirty-two feet—a great leap for a horse, with better than fourteen stone on his back.

'Now, then, adieu till we meet. If you chance to see the

fillies, let me have your opinion of their condition, etc.; and, should you hear of a good *well-bred* hunter for sale, think of me. I will go as far as 300 guineas.

'Dear Dauntley,

'Ever yours,

'Francis Raby.

'The Lord Dauntley, etc. etc.

'*P.S.*—I had nearly forgotten to tell you, that I was much pleased with the appearance of the celebrated Mr. Brummell in the field. He is not a sportsman, I believe, nor much of a rider; but he is one of the neatest and best dressed men I ever saw. His horses, also, are complete both in shape and condition, and everything about him—the *tout ensemble,* I think they call it on the other side of the channel—may be said to be complete.'

The ides of March were not more dreaded by the great Cæsar himself, than they are by a fox-hunter in the ploughed countries, as half a dozen 'fine March days,' as the farmers say of them, put a stop to anything like sport with hounds. This being the case in that district in which Sir John Inkleton hunted, he most liberally made an offer of his four capital hunters to his young friend, Frank Raby, and they arrived at Melton in tip-top condition, just one month previous to the conclusion of the season. Here, then, was the character of our hero at once brought forth, and *stamped.* In some of their best runs—which are not denied to hounds in the grass countries, even to the middle of April—he particularly distinguished himself; and it was the general opinion of the best judges amongst the Meltonians and the members of the other hunts, that Frank Raby, as he was now everywhere called, would one day or another rank in the foremost class, not only of horsemen, but of sportsmen—verifying the prophetic verdict of Mr. Forester, that he was 'a very promising young one.'

CHAPTER XII

A sample of a young sportsman's life in London—A near thing for the Oaks at Epsom, and a close shave for the Oaks at Amstead

THE season concluded, our hero took his departure from Melton, but not without having hired most convenient apartments for the forthcoming one, together with a ten-stalled stable for his horses, being resolved on adding four others to his number, as well as replacing those who could not do the trick. In fact, he was now spoiled for riding anything second-rate, and Bowman and the General were the only two that he intended to keep for the ensuing year.

Between his arrival at Amstead, and 'the Derby,' a period of as much note in the almanack of a sportsman as Whitsuntide or Easter in that of others, nothing occurred to our hero sufficiently worthy of record, unless it be the receipt of the two following letters at about the end of the first fortnight:—

'Grosvenor Square, Sunday, April 19.

'DEAR RABY,—

'Your account of your doings at Melton delighted me, but not so much as that I have heard from others of your performance over the country, and the good impression you left behind you on the people. They all say "you will do," and enough is expressed in those few words. I saw your fillies a few days back, and I really think you have a chance. Trueman says he has tried them high (such are his words), and that Rouge is the second best two-year-old he ever had in his stable. I am just come from Tattersall's, and find they are both in the betting; Rouge at only 12 to 1—Euphrosyne at 25. You should employ some one to lay out a hundred for you, chiefly on Rouge, from what Trueman says. He has taken the odds

himself to £50. Make use of me, if you like, as I mean to lay out some money on Rouge—a hundred at least—to-morrow. As they tell me the may-fly is gone, I suppose we shall soon meet in the little village. I shall therefore only add that I remain,

'Dear Frank, truly yours,

'Dauntley.

'F. Raby. Esq.'

'Honoured Sir,—

'I writes to tell you how your fillies is, as it is my duty so to do. I thinks we shall be nigh hand with Rouge, if we doesn't win the Oaks. I have tried her with a good four-year-old at eight pounds, and they ran head to head. Euphrosyne is well, and has good speed, but I doubt she will not stay.[1] I have taken the odds (12 to 1) to £50 about Rouge, and I would advise you to do the same, but don't meddle with the other yet. The odds will be higher against her after a bit, when people sees she hasn't many friends.

'Sir, your obedient servant,

'W. Trueman.

'To Francis Raby, Esq.'

The consequence of these letters was, one from our hero to his friend Dauntley, requesting him to take the odds to a hundred pounds on Rouge, but, in the classical language of Mr. Trueman, not to meddle with Euphrosyne, and the commission was executed, on the following Monday, by his lordship.

A fortnight before the Derby our hero arrived in London, and, as usual, took up his residence with his uncle, whose kindness towards him was unabated. He could not, however, help remarking that, although, from the length of time since he had last seen him, it was, to a certain extent, to be looked for, there was a wide difference in the character and deportment of his favourite nephew, and in one or two respects not exactly to be accounted for. In the first place, he was rather short in his answers; in other words, if he did not appear to hold his uncle cheaply, he appeared evidently to attach but

[1] *Anglicè*—is a jade and will die away in a struggle at the last.

little weight to his general remarks and opinions. The fact was, his uncle had never been at Melton. In the next, he observed a thoughtfulness about him that was not, he was certain, natural, and he now and then appeared to be almost absorbed in thought. In fact, Mr. Beaumont Raby began to doubt whether his favourite nephew was happy, and even put the question to him, to endeavour to satisfy his mind on the subject. The answer was, of course, in the affirmative.

That Frank Raby was, at this time, quite happy, no one will readily believe, and the cause of his not being so will as readily present itself. He had embarked in a speculation, the result of which was not only in itself uncertain, but it was also apparent to him that he had embarked in it rashly, and without the means of carrying it through with any satisfaction to himself. He had already put himself under an obligation to a friend, and that a newly-acquired one, for the money his fillies had cost, and he was further involved with him in the odds he had taken for him at Tattersall's. In short, for the first time in his life, he found himself in trouble, in consequence of exceeding his means. But this was not the utmost extent of it. He had subjected himself, also for the first time, to a severe self-reproach, for acting an underhand part in the possession of his racing fillies—in fact, for having done what he feared to be known to all the world, which he felt was quite repugnant to his naturally ingenuous disposition.

Within a week of the meeting, matters stood thus: Rouge was third favourite for the Oaks, the odds being only 8 to 1 against her, whereas, with respect to Euphrosyne, they remained at 25. Nevertheless, in consequence of her being in the same stable with Rouge, said to be such a flyer, added to her being known to be a superior goer, a good deal of money had been laid out on her at the above-named quotation, but not by the principal bettors, further than to make up their books. As to her owner, although he had taken the odds—at least his noble friend had done so for him—to another hundred pounds, on the Monday before the race, when they were only 12 to 1, he had not one shilling on Euphrosyne, nor had any of his friends who were in the secret, and they only consisted of three; namely, Lord Dauntley, Hargrave, and Goodall, his old Christchurch chums, who had laid out some money on Rouge.

On the morning of the race, an alteration had taken place in the betting, in consequence of something having transpired, and the odds stood thus: 12 to 1 against Rouge, and 10 to 1 against Euphrosyne, or 6 to 1 against Mr. Darkin's lot. Thus had Rouge gone down four points, whilst Euphrosyne got up fifteen in the betting.

But one thing surprised Frank Raby and his friends more than the alteration in the betting; and this was the fact of the worst jockey being put upon Rouge, and the best on the other filly, which was thus accounted for by Mr. Trueman:—

'We must not throw away a chance, sir,' said he to our hero, 'with Euphrosyne, although hers is a poor one; she is a difficult mare to ride, whereas Rouge wants no riding at all, beyond keeping her straight and holding her well together. She's as honest as, I fear, the other is a rogue.'

All this, however, was very satisfactorily explained about an hour before the race, and in the following manner:—

Our hero was accosted on the course by a person of rather mean appearance, but having a good deal the look and character of what is called a 'leg,' in the real acceptation of that term.

'Pray, sir,' said he, 'are you not Mr. Raby?'

'I am,' he replied.

'And the owner of two fillies in this race?'

Our hero paused, but his silence was thus interrupted by the 'leg':—

'I know all about them, sir,' resumed he; 'they are both your fillies, and you have been *robbed*! I saw them tried, and I have no doubt but that Euphrosyne is five pounds a better mare than Rouge. As for myself, I stand to win upon her, and have laid long odds against the other, which, in my opinion, is as big a jade as ever started in a race.'

'And pray who are you?' asked our hero.

'No matter who I am, sir,' was the reply; 'you'll find I have told you the truth.'

'Here is a pretty business,' said Raby, as he galloped up to Goodall, whom he chanced to espy on the course; 'for God's sake, where is Dauntley?'

'What do you want with him in such a hurry?' asked Goodall.

'To hedge our money before the ring breaks up,' was the

reply; 'I have reason to believe we are all *done* about Rouge, who has not a chance to win, and the other filly has.'

The upshot, however, was this:—Lord Dauntley could not be found; neither our hero nor Goodall had any credit in the ring, which, in an hour from that time, was broken up; and to the post went the fillies. The race was one of the quickest ever seen over that course. Euphrosyne answering every stroke of the whip and every dig of the spur—struggling, in short, to the very last stride—was only beaten by a head, whereas the *favourite* was at the extremity of the tail, or, as his owner said of Eclipse's competitors, '*nowhere.*' And the summing up of the case was this:—Mr. Trueman won £300 by backing Rouge to lose, the money being laid out for him by a friend; and if Euphrosyne had won the race, he would have pocketed £3000 on the event—in fact, to use his own words, let drop when very drunk, *he should from that hour have been a gentleman.* But it now matters little: Mr. Trueman went to his account without having been created a gentleman, by breaking his neck down stairs, when in a state of beastly intoxication; and our hero purchased a lesson at no very great cost.

Now, independently of the loss of the stakes, and the honour of being a winner of the Oaks—an honour which, nevertheless, must in this case have lain dormant for a time—there was one very provoking circumstance to Frank Raby, in this foul transaction. He could have sold Rouge for 1000 guineas, on the strength of her place in the betting, whereas she was now worth little more than as many half-crowns—in fact, she was soon afterwards sold at about that figure. Euphrosyne, however, was valuable, and might have been sold for a very considerable sum. To get rid of the thing altogether, however, and to prevent the necessity of his applying to a friend to enable him to pay the bets Lord Dauntley had made for him at Tattersall's, and to discharge Mr. Trueman's bill, he accepted an offer made to him, through Trueman, of 800 guineas for her, which, with no great addition from his own present resources, enabled him to discharge all obligations—that to his friend Dauntley, for the original purchase of the fillies, amongst the number. And there was one redeeming quality in Mr. Trueman, the trainer: he left the world without betraying the secret as to whom these fillies belonged; and as our hero had not made any admission to the 'leg,' who made the

disclosure of the villainy, it never came to light until he revealed it himself, at a period when it mattered nothing if all the world knew it.

Horace says, 'Life is short, and we should gather its roses while Fate leaves them in our power'; and he also says (mistakenly, I think), that 'the charm of Fame consists in being pointed at, and having it said, *This is he!*' Now, I do not think that our hero was under the ban of the last-named infirmity; but that he was bent upon gathering the roses before the bloom began to fade, his late proceedings have pretty clearly demonstrated. As his friend Dauntley and himself, then, were taking a ride together in the park, on the Thursday after the Epsom meeting, the following conversation took place:—

'I may consider myself very fortunate,' said Frank Raby, 'in getting out of my racing speculation so well as I have done; and shall be very cautious how I enter into another. But I have a serious undertaking on my hands, which must be accomplished in the course of the summer.'

'What is that?' said Lord Dauntley.

'I must lay out upwards of £1000 in horseflesh, and I am at present uncertain whence that sum will be forthcoming.'

'My good fellow,' said his Lordship, 'you need be so no longer. I have that sum at your service any day you may call upon me for it. Nothing is more grateful to me than the act of serving a friend; indeed, I consider that we are sent here, among other wise purposes, to serve each other when it lies in our power.'

'A thousand thanks, my dear Dauntley,' replied Raby; 'but I must not trespass further on the kindness of my friends, so long as I have other sources to fly to for relief. Goodall tells me he can recommend me to a respectable man in the city, who will advance me a couple of thousand pounds on a post-obit security, and on fair terms. I am to be introduced to him to-morrow.'

'Needs must, when the devil drives,' resumed Lord Dauntley; 'but, as your father cannot be fifty, you will have to pay a heavy bonus.'

'Yes, but there is my uncle, also,' replied our hero. 'Goodall says the contingency may be made to embrace my expectations from him.'

'I doubt it,' said his Lordship. 'However, if you do not succeed in the city, you know where to come; at all events, do not conclude the bargain without informing me of the nature of it.'

At the appointed hour Goodall met our hero at Limmer's, and getting into a dirty hackney coach, proceeded to the city on an equally dirty business, and in due time arrived at the residence of Mr. Sharpe, a member of the honourable profession of money-scriveners. On their names being announced to him, they were shown into the dining-room, where Mr. Sharpe almost immediately made his appearance, that part of his premises, as he himself said, being better fitted than the 'office' for gentlemen who came to him 'on matters of a delicate nature.' He was a middle-aged man, respectable in his appearance, possessing a quick eye, and altogether a very intelligent countenance. We will once more have recourse to the dialogical form, in describing this interview.

'Good morning to ye, gentlemen,' said Mr. Sharpe (on making his appearance): 'Mr. Goodall, I believe.'

'The same, sir,' replied Goodall.

'Then I presume,' continued Mr. Sharpe, 'this gentleman (bowing to our hero), is Mr. Raby. I beg, gentlemen, you will be seated.'

'My friend Mr. Raby, sir,' said Goodall, 'is in want of some temporary assistance, and having been recommended to you by my friend Mr. Thornton, I have reason to believe you will render it to him upon fair and honourable terms.'

'Sir,' said Mr. Sharpe, smirking a bow, 'you pay me a compliment: but this I may say of myself, that, from my very extensive pecuniary connections in this great town, I have the means of rendering gentlemen accommodation to an extent not within the reach of—I think I may say—any other man. But pray, sir, let me ask you, is your friend a son of Mr. Raby, of Amstead Abbey?'

'He is,' replied Goodall.

'Then,' resumed Mr. Sharpe, 'there will be no difficulty in this case. I foreclosed a mortgage last year, on a property adjoining the Amstead estate, and, having been some weeks in the neighbourhood, know all about Mr. Raby. I think, sir,' continued he, addressing himself to our hero, 'you are now the only son.'

'I am,' replied Frank; and, as he spoke, a deep flush came over his face, at the same time that he stifled a sigh, and avoided catching the eye of his friend Goodall.

'Very well, sir; now what is the sum you are in want of?'

'Two thousand pounds.'

'Oh, sir,' quoth Mr. Sharpe, ''tis hardly worth while going to parchment for such a sum as that; suppose we say five?'

'No,' replied Frank Raby; 'I only want £2,000 at present.'

'And the security?'

'A post-obit.'

Mr. Sharpe first squeezed together his lips, hard enough to have cracked a hazel-nut, and then, pouting them out on a level with the end of his nose, looked exceedingly wise—'Post-obit! Difficult to get money on post-obit—that is to say, on fair and easy terms; would not annuity be better?'

'No,' returned Frank, 'annuity won't do; I have only an allowance from my father.'

'Well, sir, then we'll say no more on that subject. You propose a bonus on the death of your father?'

'Yes, or my uncle.'

'Oh! you have an uncle?'

'I have; and as he has never been married, and is nearly as old as my father, I have reason to *believe* I shall inherit his property.'

'Ah, sir,' said Mr. Sharpe, with a sigh, 'two or three young gentlemen I have had to deal with, have *believed* the same thing of their uncles, but found their mistake when they died. Old uncles are ticklish fellows to deal with; if you please, we will confine ourselves to your father, whose estates I know are entailed on you. Have you ever borrowed money before?'

'Never; unless it was a hundred or so, from a friend, which I repaid.'

'Good, sir; and what do you expect to be the bonus upon the sum you propose to raise?'

'Let us hear what *you* have to say, Mr. Sharpe.'

'Why, let me see,' said Mr. Sharpe (placing his hand over his eyes, and resting his elbow on the table):—'your

father, sir, you say, is fifty-two years old; he may live another fifty-two years. Then (removing his hand from his eyes, and looking at our hero) your father, sir, is, I understand, a very regular liver, entering but little into the dissipation of this town; on the contrary, I believe he almost altogether lives in the country, devoting himself to hunting, agriculture, and such-like health-giving pursuits. Then, what a fine, noble-looking man he is! I think, Mr. Raby, he'll hold for a long tug.'

'I hope he may,' replied Frank; 'but tell me at once what you expect for £2000?'

'Certainly not less than £5000, all circumstances considered.'

'Then be it so; when can I have the money?'

'In a fortnight from this day; you shall hear from me within that time, to appoint the day and hour in which the money will be forthcoming. All, then, that I have to add is, a request that Mr. Thornton may be an attesting witness to the bond, or, indeed, any other gentleman who is known to both parties, merely to identify the person of Mr. Raby, who is, of course, a stranger to me.'

'Why, to be sure, we are both strangers to you, Mr. Sharpe,' said Goodall; 'but there can be no objection to call upon my friend Thornton, on whom I can depend for not talking about this affair, which, of course, Mr. Raby wishes to be kept a secret.'

'Oh, sir,' said Mr. Sharpe, with a small smile, '*we* never talk of these matters; we should be cutting our own throats.' And so *exeunt omnes.*

'Well, Raby,' said Lord Dauntley to our hero, the first time they met after this visit to Mr. Sharpe, 'how did you get on with the money-lender? What are you to give for your £2000?'

'What do you think?' was the reply.

'I am no judge of such things,' answered his Lordship, 'as my father died when I was two years old. All I know is, you must mind what you are at; for a friend of mine was nicely humbugged by one of these advertising money-lenders. He was absolutely obliged to take *twelve dozen gross* of cotton stockings, and a lot of vulgar plate, which he did not want, for more than half the sum promised him.'

'There is no fear of my being served in that way,' replied Raby; 'Mr. Sharpe seems to be a respectable man; has a devilish good house; and keeps lots of clerks. I am to give £5,000 for £2,000, cash down.'

'Well,' resumed his noble friend, 'all things considered, for your father is a young and very hale man, I do not think that is much out of the way, for there is no small risk in post-obit bonds. You know the law takes no cognisance of the *bonus*—that is, the lender can only recover the principal and legal interest for the same.'

'Indeed!' exclaimed our hero, somewhat surprised at the assertion. 'Still, no man, with the feelings of a gentleman, would refuse to pay the bonus.'

'Certainly not,' replied Lord Dauntley, 'if he were fairly dealt with in the transaction, and no further advantage taken than that to which he himself had been a party.'

At the end of a fortnight from the visit of our hero, with Goodall, to the city, he received the following note from Mr. Sharpe:—

'Mr. Sharpe presents his respectful compliments to Mr. Raby, and begs to inform him that everything is arranged relating to the post-obit transaction; and will thank Mr. Raby to give him the meeting on Thursday next, at two o'clock precisely, at No. 13 Edward Street, Portman-Square, where the gentleman who makes the advance resides.'

As may be imagined, our hero was true to his time, and having been introduced to Mr. Thornton, who acceded to Mr. Sharpe's request, made his appearance in Edward Street, just as the clock struck two, expecting to find the lawyer, if not Mr. Thornton, there before him.

It happened, however, that he was the first; and on inquiring whether Mr. Longbottom was at home, was answered by a smart livery-servant in the affirmative, and to whom he presented his card.

'Walk this way, if you please, sir,' said John; and he conducted him to the front drawing-room, which was not only elegantly furnished, but had its walls absolutely covered with large and apparently well-executed paintings.

'This man must be a man of fortune,' said our hero to himself, as he threw his eyes round the room; 'I think I am in good hands.'

In a very few minutes the door of the room was opened, and a tall, thin, unhealthy-looking person in black, with a well-powdered head, walked in, with our hero's card in his hand, and was, of course, very polite to his guest.

'You are punctual, Mr. Raby,' said he; 'I like to have to do with persons who are punctual.'

'But where is Mr. Sharpe?' inquired Frank.

'Why I think he will soon be here, accompanied by a gentleman whose name and object you have been acquainted with,' resumed Mr. Longbottom. 'But you know, sir, lawyers like Mr. Sharpe, in a large way, cannot always command their own time. Pray, Mr. Raby, be seated.'

'Thank ye,' replied Frank Raby; 'but I wish to have another look at your pictures. I admire *this*, much,' pointing to an historical piece of very large dimensions.

'That is a *chef d'œuvre*,' said his host; 'I gave 3000 guineas for that picture in Rome.'

'And *this*,' resumed our hero.

'A Correggio,' said Longbottom.

'And *this*, how beautiful!'

'You show your taste, Mr. Raby; that picture is *yours*.'

'Mine!!!'

'Yes, yours; that is to say, merely nominally so. General Jervis, now at the Bedford Hotel, in Covent Garden, is to give you 700 guineas; and a gentleman of the name of Crow, will also give you 300 for that exquisite "Holy Family," by Le Brun, which will just make up 1,000 guineas of the money.'

On hearing this our hero smelt a rat; and, taking out his watch, thus addressed Mr. Longbottom:—

'By the way, Mr. Longbottom, I want to leave my card on a friend who lives in the square, and by the time I return, no doubt Mr. Sharpe and Mr. Thornton will be here. So good morning for the present.'

The bell was rung; the door opened by the footman; and exit Frank Raby, with these words in his mouth:—

'If old Sharpe's head never aches till I meet him at this fellow's house, he will have a good time of it.'

But what was to be done with Mr. Thornton, whom our hero could not think of thus leaving in the lurch? Luckily for both parties, he saw him at the other end of the street, and told him what had passed about the pictures.

'They attempted to do me in the same way,' said Mr. Thornton, 'and, as it was, I was obliged to take £300 worth of plate which I did not want; but they are unreasonable in your case.'

'Well,' said Frank Raby, 'I am very sorry you have been brought here on a fool's errand, but I will instantly write a note to Sharpe, and tell him to let matters rest till he hears from me again; and I will send it to him at Longbottom's.' Mr. Thornton approved of his discretion, and here the matter ended for the present.

The next day Frank Raby called on Lord Dauntley, to inform him of the result of his visit to Edward Street, and at the conclusion of his story was thus addressed by his truly noble friend:—

'My dear Raby, have nothing more to do in this business. As I told you before, I can furnish you with the £2000 without the least inconvenience, and require no other security than a common bond. I would advise you to get Mr. Thornton to make your peace with Mr. Sharpe, by paying him his costs in preparing the bond, which cannot be much, as the value of stamps to unexecuted deeds is not enforced. As to Mr. *Longbottom*, with his *chef d'œuvre*, leave him to his fate; he will, however, be aware that you are too *long-headed* for him. Who Mr. Crow is, I know not; but General Jervis I do happen to know, and am quite sure that, so far from his being at the Bedford Hotel, in this town, and able to give 700 guineas for a picture, he is at this moment playing at hide-and-seek with the bailiffs, and cannot command 700 shillings.'

'My dear Dauntley,' replied our hero, 'you are too kind; if compelled to do so, I will accept your offer, but I still have one more move. There is a rich old miller on the Amstead estate, who, I have reason to believe, will lend me this money, on a common bond, with an insurance on my life, which I should be willing to make, by way of rendering the security "undeniable," as the lawyers say. I will write to him this evening.'—And so he did, to the following purport:—

'Limmer's Hotel, Bond Street, June 4th, 1804.

'MR. GRIMES,

'I want to borrow £2000 on my bond, for which I will pay the legal interest, and make an insurance on my life, if you think it necessary, for the principal. If you can so far oblige me, *do it quickly*, as I want to purchase some hunters against next season. At all events, say nothing about this application to any one—of all persons in the world, not to *Robson*. I can have the bond prepared here, which will be better than employing a country attorney.

'In haste, yours, etc.,

'FRANCIS RABY.

'To Mr. Grimes.'

An answer to this effect was returned by the first post:—

'Ashton Mills, June 7th, 1804.

'HON. SIR,

'I am sorry to hear you want such a large sum as £2000. Sure you been't agoing to lay it out *all in horses*, for you have the finest in the country now, by odds. Howsomever, you shall have the money by this day month, on the conditions you propose; and on receiving the papers, it shall be paid through my salesman, in London, so that nobody will know nothing about it. I am glad to oblige you, sir, and don't doubt but you'll be kind to the lads when I am gone. No more at present from, hon. sir,

'Your dutiful servant,

'JOHN GRIMES.

'P.S. As I loves you, Mr. Francis, as the apple of my eye, don't be offended at my saying I hopes you won't get into no mischief among the gambling gentlemen in London. They tells me they are too sharp for us country people.'

How is it, it may be asked, that we have heard nothing of Sir John Inkleton, the friend and patron of our hero, in the late memorable transactions? How is it, indeed, that he was not allowed to be privy to them? The answer is—it was too near home for the grand secret of the racing fillies, as also the transactions with Mr. Sharpe, to be divulged in that quarter. Sir John, in spite of now and then a hint from Lady Charlotte, that he had 'spoiled Francis for a younger brother,' was a

great favourite at the Abbey, and, although considerably his junior, much in the confidence of Mr. Raby. Nor is this the extent of the reason why he was kept in the dark. Our hero knew that this outbreak of his, so far from being approved of, would have been discouraged by Sir John, who, as has been shown, indulged himself in various pursuits, which were congenial to his taste, and one of them of an expensive nature—I allude, of course, to his propensity to the coach-box—still he was so far prudent as to regulate his disbursements according to his income; in other words, he had hitherto lived within his means. Nevertheless, had his young friend told him that he wanted a few hundred pounds to purchase hunters with, his purse would have been liberally opened to him for the purpose; forasmuch as having, in some measure, looked upon himself as his preceptor in matters relating to the field, and written letters in praise of him to his friends at Melton, he was anxious he should establish his character in that country as a first-rate horseman, and—in due time—sportsman. The fact is, then, his 'friend Frank,' as he always called him, and himself, were not of the same party during the Epsom meeting of this year, but for that of Ascot he was booked for the box place, as usual, on the baronet's well turned-out coach, which went to, and returned from, the course after the manner already described during the last year's races.

Although the intimacy between Mr. Beaumont Raby and Sir John Inkleton was not on so close a footing as was that between the Squire of Amstead and the baronet, they were upon very friendly terms, and, as may be supposed, occasionally exchanged visits. During a morning call, when no one besides themselves was present, the following expression of sentiments passed between them:—

'I think, Inkleton,' said Mr. Raby, with a smile, 'I am indebted to *you* for the disappointment I have experienced in the character and prospects of my hopeful nephew, Frank. You have given him such a taste for hunting and driving, that I fear he is likely to abandon all other pursuits for which his education has fitted, and to which his duty calls, him. Of course you are aware I could not persuade him to go abroad on a tour, which every young Englishman with his expectations ought to do; and he also refuses to go into Parliament, although I have the offer of a borough for him, without a

shilling expense. Now, as I have often told him, I object not to his being a sportsman, and he may drive his own coach, when he has one, if he thinks he can do it better than his coachman; but I did hope to see him something beyond a sportsman and a coachman—qualified, in fact, which I cannot at present consider him, for the useful and elegant intercourse of common life, in the first place, and serviceable to his country in the next.'

'You do me honour,' replied the baronet, also with a smile on his countenance, 'by attributing to me influence over a mind so capable of judging for itself as that of our friend Frank is. His coaching propensities may, perhaps, be laid at my door; but when you recollect that his father sent him a-hunting before he was twelve years old, I plead not guilty to the other charge. As to his declining going abroad, I confess I agree with him that, without a better knowledge of foreign languages than he possesses, it would be two years of his life wasted, which I certainly considered to have been the case with myself, because my heart was *all the time at home*, where his, I am sure, would be also. And then, with respect to his being in Parliament, I scarcely know what to say on that subject. To be sure, one reason for declining—that of being occasionally interrupted by a call of the House in the hunting season—is of rather a childish nature. If every gentleman were to refuse to sacrifice a few of the comforts of life to his duty to his country, where should we find statesmen to carry on the business of the country? Still, it is my opinion there should be a kind of *ad valorem* consideration here; a man may, I think, with propriety say this to himself:—"By going into Parliament I shall make a great personal sacrifice, and the question is, shall I be, beyond the value of my vote, worth anything, when I get there? Had I not better (supposing him to be aware that he will be of no further value than by his vote) leave the vacant place to be filled by some one who is better qualified than I am for so important a situation?" And, friend Beaumont,' continued the baronet, 'as you are fond of a classical allusion, I refer you to something like a case in point, in ancient days. Xenophon describes Socrates in conversation with a very young man, whom he knew, and who was, at that time, soliciting for a principal post in the army. To what does he compare him? To a sculptor who undertakes

to form a statue, without having learnt the statuary's art! "In time of war," adds the sage, "no less than the safety of the whole community is intrusted to the general; and it is in his power, either to procure to it many and great advantages, by a prudent discharge of the duties of his station, or involve his country, through misconduct, in the very deepest distress; and, therefore, that man must be worthy of no small punishment, who whilst he is unwearied in his endeavours to obtain this honour, takes little or no thought about qualifying himself properly for executing a trust of such vast importance.'

'I remember the passage you allude to,' replied Mr. Beaumont Raby, 'and also that the lecture of Socrates wrought so powerfully on the young gentleman, that he immediately applied himself to the gaining instruction, which qualified him for the post; and why should not my nephew have done so also? The history of our country tells us that youth is no bar to a display of either talent or of action; and, if you recollect, when Homer calls Agamemnon venerable, it is not in reference to his years, but to his knowledge and acquirements.'

'Well,' resumed the Baronet, 'all I can say on the subject is, that, amongst my acquaintance (indeed, I might have been in the House myself, but I was aware of my own incapacity to do good), three very good fellows, in their way, had seats in Parliament as soon as they came of age; but I have yet to learn that either of them did anything beyond the value of their vote. One of them, in fact, disappointed me; for, being rather a cleverish fellow, I thought he would have made a good speech, and knowing it was his intention to make one, I went into the gallery one night to hear him. But what was the result? In the first place, having had a dinner party that evening, he was more than half drunk; and knowing that the motion he was about to speak on would not be called till after midnight, he went first to the Opera. Now, whether it was that, being musical, the fine singing of Catalani had quite bothered his brains, or the effect of wine, I cannot pretend to say, but this I know, he made sad work of it. He not only hemm'd and ha'd to an extent scarcely ever heard before; kept turning and twisting about his cocked-hat as if, as Addison humorously says, he had been cheapening a beaver instead of addressing a senate; but at length got so bewildered among

the phenomena of his own theory, that, luckily perhaps for him, his voice was so far drowned between the "hear, hear," of his friends, and the coughs of his enemies, that not a syllable he uttered could be heard by the House. Being a good plucked one, however, he would not sit down until a friend in his rear pulled him into his seat by his skirts, to the amusement of those who witnessed it. Still,' continued Sir John, 'there are striking exceptions to this rule—none, perhaps, more so than in your own person in your maiden speech on the slave trade.'

'I thank you for the compliment,' observed Mr. Raby, 'although I see in it an unintentional rebuke. I was certainly successful in my first essay; but being aware that to have followed up this success would have imposed upon me labours that a naturally indolent disposition was unwilling to submit to; and being averse to the attempt at doing anything by halves, I gave up politics at once: and in one respect I am a gainer. I have retained the friendship of men for whom I have the highest regard, but which, being opposed to them in my views, would have been endangered in the heat of political warfare and debate. However, to return to the original object of introducing the conversation respecting Frank. As you have decidedly an influence over him, let me beseech you to use it in impressing on him moderation in his pursuits, and not to forget that, one day or another—and no one knows how soon—he may be called upon to fulfil duties of no ordinary kind. Again, I am rather inclined to believe he has somewhat of an extravagant turn, which may lead him into difficulties unexpectedly; for I hear he has already added two hunters to his stud—talks of purchasing others—and has taken apartments and stables at Melton for the forthcoming hunting season.'

'Well, Raby,' said the Baronet; 'you have now paid me a compliment, in return for one which is justly your due. With regard to expense, I have always instilled upon Frank's mind—at least, whenever an opportunity offered—the advantage of living within one's income, inasmuch as the exceeding it is the bane of all real comfort; and, believing example to be much better than precept, I have shown him, in black and white, that I live considerably within mine. As to his stud, I think that, with his allowance of £800 a year from his father, the run of the Abbey for himself and his horses in the summer,

and an occasional tip from his kind uncle (here the uncle smiled, which, of course, implied assent), he may afford to increase it to six, and a hack or two: and without that number he would cut a very poor figure at Melton, and not a good one with it. And as for his going to Melton, why I——'

'Yes, but, my good Inkleton, he has, I hear, taken stalls for *ten*,' interrupted Mr. Beaumont Raby.

'Has he?—still it does not exactly follow that, because a man takes a ten-stalled stable, he is obliged to put a horse into every stall,' replied Sir John; 'nor has he intimated as much. But since you have mentioned the subject to me, Raby, permit me to deliver my opinion on it, and that without reserve:—*Let him have his ten hunters, if such be his wish; and do you help him to buy and keep them.* You will not, I am certain, have occasion to repent of the act. If a young man attempt anything, let him try to do it well; and this, I am sure, is a maxim which you must approve. It equally applies to hunting, as to any other pursuit; and let me advise you, as you helped to send your nephew to the fountain-head of learning, where the best society was likely to be met with, to send him to the fountain-head of fox-hunting, which Melton surely is, and where advantages are to be looked for similar to those thought so much of at Oxford. You know you doat on Frank; he is a noble-hearted fellow; you will be delighted in making him happy; so at once open your purse-strings, and do so. Give him a few hundreds towards purchasing his horses, and add another hundred or two to his allowance.'

'Your logic, Inkleton, is certainly good,' said the uncle; 'you have taken it from a great authority: Dr. Johnson has told us, that whatever is worth doing at all, is worth trying to do well. I confess I like what I have seen of the Melton men; they are sportsmen and gentlemen; and although I could have wished to have seen Frank a little higher up in the tree of life, I will endeavour that he shall preserve the place he has allotted to himself. I will, then, yield to your suggestions; I will give him £500 towards purchasing his horses, and will add £200 a year to his allowance.'

As may be imagined, the Baronet was not slow in communicating this good news to his young friend, who felt, as he ought to have felt, the kindness of both parties. Nor was it without its good effect on Frank Raby, inasmuch as, in the overflow of

his heart, he determined upon making known to each of his benefactors the affair of the fillies, and the result of their racing career, appending thereunto a promise that, until he was in circumstances better suited to the pursuit, he had taken his leave of racing. But how did the uncle relish this outbreak of our young sportsman, and the somewhat clandestine spirit in which it had been carried on? The fact is, he was so much pleased with the subsequent ingenuous deportment of his dearly-beloved Frank, when detailing the various circumstances as they occurred and related to himself, as the sufferer; and more especially so with the small share of vituperation bestowed by him on the scoundrel who had handled him so mercilessly, that he merely made use of this short expression:—

'Well, Frank, let all this be forgotten; you were in a serious scrape, which, no doubt, will be a warning to you, and you got out of it much better than might have been expected.'

The Baronet and his young friend having passed the evening of this day together, the former took an opportunity of expressing himself nearly in the following words:—

'If you will follow my advice, Frank, I should recommend you to abandon your present purpose of visiting Melton Mowbray next season, and I know a man who will take the stables you have engaged off your hands. I do this from a regard to your comfort and good name, being convinced, from experience, which is our best preceptor, after all, in matters of this kind, that your present income is not equal to the expenses of such an establishment as you would require at that place. You would not like to be in the background among your compeers, and nothing under a stud of ten efficient hunters would keep you in the same rank with them. Six good ones will be enough in almost all other counties but Leicestershire; and, were I in your place, I would content myself, for a few years, with what the Melton men call "the provincials," making an annual visit to Melton at the conclusion of the season, if you like it, when the ploughed countries get dry, and the sport they show, consequently, becomes rare. I would recommend you to the following packs:—to those of the Duke of Beaufort and Sir Thomas Mostyn, in Oxfordshire; to that of Mr. Corbet, in Warwick-

shire; of Mr. Musters, in Nottinghamshire; of Lord Darlington and Mr. Ralph Lambton, in Durham; Mr. Leche and Sir Richard Puleston, in Cheshire; Mr. Farquharson, in Dorsetshire; Lord Fitzwilliam, in Huntingdonshire and Cambridgeshire; and Lord Vernon, in the Atherstone country. The masters of these hounds are all of them eminent sportsmen, and, by a close observance of their proceedings, you will learn much, and be better able to appreciate what you may afterwards experience in countries more distinguished for their capability of showing sport, and which, perhaps, deservedly stand at the head of all others.'

This somewhat unwelcome advice was listened to with attention by our hero, rendered the less welcome, in fact, by the recent publication of the Billesden Coplow poem, by Mr. Lowth, which not only added greatly to the reputation of Leicestershire as a hunting country, but, from its spirit-stirring lines, had very much increased his desire to make one of the many choice spirits whose names and exploits gave birth to them.[1] His good sense, however, at length got the mastery over his desires, and to the great satisfaction of the Baronet, he yielded to his friendly advice.

[1] As Horace says of Anacreon, to relish this poem we should transport ourselves, in idea, to the time in which it was written; but one of its great recommendations is, the author having been an eye-witness of a *great part* of what he relates. As the poets says:—

'He on whose natal hour the queen
Of verse hath smiled, shall never grace
The Isthmian gauntlet, or be seen
First in the famed Olympic race;'

and that Mr. Lowth did not go to the end of this terrible run, is not a matter of surprise; for it took place over, perhaps, the severest part of all the Quorn country. There are a few typographical inaccuracies in the last edition published (although they appeared, I believe, in the original one), such as Wardle for Wardell, and 'short home' for 'sweet home.' The first-named error led to the confounding the late Colonel Wardle, of Mary Ann Clarke notoriety, with the person intended to be introduced—viz., the late Jacob Wardell, who, although not making a conspicuous figure here, became, afterwards, a first-flight man, and sold one of his hunters for 800 guineas—a great price in those days—in consequence of his carrying him through a famous run. Again, for the sake of the rhyme, justice is not done to the Hon. Martin *Hawke*, who is said to have been reduced to a *walk*, whereas, although that might have occurred at one period of the run, I have good reason to know that he was up at the end of it, and rode his mare afterwards to Melton, twenty-one miles, in company with the late Mr. Germaine.

CHAPTER XIII.

A season with Sir Thomas Mostyn, in the Bicester country, with anecdotes of some of the leading sportsmen in the provinces at that day, and a glance at 'home, sweet home.'

THE summer having passed away much in the same manner in which summers have since done, and our hero having partaken of the amusements of London up to a certain period, and of the partridge and pheasant-shooting at the Abbey, in the autumn, he commenced his winter career under very favourable circumstances. He had a stud of seven hunters, strong, but not deficient in blood, together with a capital hack, bred by his father, by an Arabian sire out of a strong English mare. Moreover, he had himself a naturally strong constitution, consequently, excellent health, and, thanks to the liberality of his relations, a fair account at his banker's. With a light heart, then, and well-braced nerves, he followed his horses to the humble town of Bicester, twelve miles from Oxford, on the Buckingham road, where he found a few sportsmen collected together for the same purpose as his own; namely, to enjoy the pleasures of the chase in a country of which he had had some experience during his residence at the University of Oxford.

Neither was Frank Raby disappointed in the object now in his view. He obtained an introduction to the master of the pack, a good, honest Welshman, of plain, unaffected manners, but of extremely gentlemanlike deportment, and in every way qualified for the situation he filled. A single man, possessed of £20,000 a year, and with no other heavy expenses but his hounds, he was able to do the thing with spirit, and with spirit was it done throughout. He had a full complement of hounds, and a good stable of horses; and the utmost regularity was observed in every part of the establishment. But what most struck our young sportsman, as regarded the establishment, was, the perfect little Welsh colony that was

established in this part of England by Sir Thomas Mostyn and his connections, brought with them, at different periods, from North Wales. The connections consisted of Sir Edward Lloyd, since created Lord Mostyn, who married the Baronet's sister, and at length succeeded to his property; and Mr. Griffith Lloyd, his brother, a fellow of All Souls, Oxford, both good sportsmen. As may be expected, more Welsh gentlemen occasionally sojourned in the neighbourhood, for the sake of hunting with their countryman, who was deservedly popular amongst them all.

But the great object of attraction in the eyes of Frank Raby was the huntsman to this pack, the very celebrated Shaw, who afterwards hunted the Belvoir hounds with so much spirit and *éclat*. There was a peculiarity in his manner of hunting his hounds which was quite unlike anything he had ever before seen, as well as a quickness, almost approaching to wildness, in his motions, that could not be lost upon any one who was capable of common observation. And to show the repute he was in as a huntsman, and the value put on his services by his master, his salary—for wages would be an improper term for such an annual sum, although paid to a person occupying what may be called a menial situation—was £300 per annum, with a servant to arrange his apartment! And then his horsemanship also surprised Frank Raby. There was an ease and elegance in his seat not often witnessed even in the higher orders of life, together with a quickness that kept him always in his place, and this with a pack noted, as that of Sir Thomas Mostyn was, in those days, for going a racing pace whenever the scent served. And he was told of an extraordinary circumstance that occurred to Shaw, which made a lasting impression on his mind. He first commenced hunting Sir Thomas Mostyn's hounds in what is called the Woore country, comprising parts of Staffordshire and Cheshire, previously to their removal into Oxfordshire. It so happened, at this time, that, partly from a scarcity of foxes, and partly from ill-luck in not catching them, the space of seventeen days had passed over without his hounds tasting blood. Having, then, marked a fox to ground in an earth on the side of a bank, Shaw determined on digging to him, although the night had commenced, and the assistance of lanthorns had become necessary. At length he got him in his hand, not a

A night scene with Sir Thomas Mostyn.

little to his satisfaction, and throwing him to the pack, who were below him, on very slanting ground, and hallooing '*Who-woop!*' most lustily, expected to see him devoured. But no; the nature of the ground favoured him; the hounds overshot their mark, and reynard rolling himself over, escaped all their mouths, and bade them for the present, good night. As may be supposed, there was no stopping the pack with a fox so near to them as this was; and away they went in the dark, through several strong covers, without any one being able to follow them, many not returning to the kennel until the next morning.

The name of Raby, added to some little reputation our hero had already gained in the hunting world, was a passport sufficient to introduce him into the best society of this part of Oxfordshire. Neither could he have fixed on a better place, in some respects, to have made what might be called his *début* in the hunting world, with a perfectly organised establishment, and with a view to future proceedings. In the first place, that part of Oxfordshire called the Bicester country is one in which a man attains useful lessons on riding to hounds, inasmuch as, from the depth of its soil, the strength of its fences, and its numerous brooks, it is by no means one that can be trifled with; on the contrary, it requires a good horseman, on a good horse, to be enabled to live well over it with hounds. In the next, he reaped the benefit of good example in some of the conspicuous members of the Mostyn Hunt, at that period comprising some of the first horsemen of the age. For example, the present Earl of Jersey, then Lord Villiers, would often be seen at the cover side, previously to his removing his stud to Melton for the season: Sir Henry Peyton was then in his prime, and, taking a season throughout, was not to be beaten by any man—when on Watchmaker especially, on whom he took a leap, of which a drawing was made, and a plate from it, in the *Sporting Magazine*. It was a stile, with a brook on the landing side, over which was a long foot-bridge, all of which he cleared, and stopped the whole field. The late Mr. Harrison, of Shelswell, a few miles from Bicester, was also a beautiful horseman, and had a stable of capital horses, no price stopping him. The Lloyds (brothers) were likewise good, the elder (the Baronet) especially at water. The celebrated Mr. Davey would also occasionally be seen

with these hounds on the Northamptonshire side of the country, over which, being the strongest almost in England, he was much given to shine. To prepare him for Billesden Coplow, too, the quickness of Shaw in his saddle, when hounds ran hard, was by no means disadvantageous to our young sportsman as an example.

And what did Frank Raby think of the hounds? His sentiments on this subject shall be exhibited in the following letter to his friend Hargrave, who was at that time hunting in Essex:—

'Bicester, November 30th, 1810.

'Dear Hargrave,—

'I have spent the month of November at this place, hunting with Sir Thomas Mostyn's hounds, and occasionally with those of the Dukes of Beaufort and Grafton, when they meet within reach. I like the country much; it looks like a fox-hunting country, especially in the neighbourhood of the See Woods, and the Quarters, where the foxes are capital, and generally show runs. The Northamptonshire side of it is *superb*, but infernally strong as to fences, with the river Charwell passing through it. I saw a splendid run over it last Friday, from Bobbington Hill to Abdy Wood, in the Pytchley country, fifteen miles as the crow flies, and with only one check. Very few saw the finish, but I was one of the few, on the General, who went well to the end, and only gave me one fall. When you come here you must bring horses of power as well as blood, on account of the depth of the country in many parts; and also good water jumpers, as there are many brooks. It is not uncommon to meet with half a dozen in a day; and to convince you of the truth of what I say, I counted seven bridges on the road from Gallows Bridge to Bicester, a distance of only eight miles.

'I like the people also. Mostyn is a perfect gentleman, both in appearance and manners. The Lloyds are good sportsmen; "Griff," as he is called (his Christian name is Griffith, a Welsh but not a high-sounding prenomen), especially, who is said to have the quickest eye to a heavy vixen, in the spring of the year, of any man going, and capital in a wood. He takes rather an active part in the field, as well as in the kennel, not much to the delight of Shaw, as I am told,

who anticipated injury to the pack by his being too much prejudiced to one sort of hound. For example: there is a beautiful bitch called Lady, whose picture, with her cubs, is in almost every house in the county, and from which, and her produce, there are a great number of hounds in the kennel—more than should be, good judges say. Some persons will tell you a pack of foxhounds should seem to be all of one family; but I think that characteristic should only extend to the *look*, as breeding too much in-and-in, as it is called, will not do with *either* the human *or* brute race, and no doubt the objection extends to the canine. Whether it be from that cause, or otherwise, I cannot say, but these hounds have not much tongue with even a moderate scent, and still less, of course, with a good one. With a good one, however, they go at a tremendous rate. It would do your heart good to see Villiers, Peyton, and Harrison ride a sharp burst. They are beautiful horsemen, and not to be beaten by any man in this country, or, I believe, in any other.

'I need not tell you anything of the Duke of Beaufort's hounds, as you have so often hunted with them from Oxford; but I believe you never saw the Duke of Grafton's pack. You would be much pleased with Rose, their huntsman, better known as "Tom Rose." He is the very pattern-card of a huntsman, in all respects; has a most intelligent countenance, the voice of a Stentor, speaking excellent dog language, and is a good horseman. The hounds are not so neat as Mostyn's, but have more power; and they appear to be higher in flesh, which Rose says is necessary in his very strong country, wherein the woods are large and rough. The Fitzroys are considered good sportsmen, but there is a gloom thrown over their appearance in the field by the colour of their coats—a dark green, which looks very sombre by the side of a bright scarlet, which is that of the Mostynites. The latter have the letter M on their button, which lately gave rise to a *good* joke. One of them appearing in Leicestershire in this costume, with a martingal on his horse, was asked by one of the *élite*, "whether the letter *M* implied martingal?" If you are not smothered in an Essex ditch (how can you hunt in such a slow country as that?) I would advise you to come here next season. I think you will agree with me that the country is a sporting one—the field composed of sportsmen, and the whole thing

done well. As for Shaw, the huntsman, you will be delighted with him. To use a common phrase, he is as quick as lightning in all his motions—a little too quick, some of the knowing ones say; and I like to watch his countenance, when his hounds are at a ticklish point. He has a peculiar expression of the eye, which shows how his heart and soul are absorbed in the sport.

'We had a fine run yesterday, from a cover called Graven-hill, which, being within such easy reach of Oxford, produced a good show of tyros, as you and I may now call those of the cap and gown who have a taste for hunting. The fox crossed the brook at starting, and several of them got into it, as usually is the case, for you know it is a teazer. I followed Peyton, and got well over on Achilles, who, you know, is capital at water. I stuck to *him* throughout the whole run, and towards the end of it the following *epigrammatic* sentences were pleasantly exchanged between us:—"More willow-trees, Sir Henry," said I; "another brook, I suppose?" "Go along," replied this fine horseman, "and don't stop to look at it." We both got well over, and had the best of it to the end of a fine run, and over a fine country. But, talking of brooks, there is a proper teazer in the Banbury country,—no less than the Charwell, which, as you know, is navigable far above Oxford. It gets less and less as you approach Northamptonshire, and is *jumpable* in places in the Chipping Warden country. I tried it the other day, on the General, but, although he landed me, he fell back, and had a narrow escape from drowning. "The Charwell was *never* leaped," said Griff Lloyd to me. "Pardon me," said I, "it has been leaped this day, and I will ride at it again, if it comes in my way." Let me know what you have been doing in your country. Those Roodings foxes are, I believe, proverbially stout, and I am informed there is no better sportsman than Mr. Charles Newman, the master of the hounds with which you hunt. One day or another I hope I may see him.

'I have given up Melton for this year—indeed, until finances increase. Racing, also, I have promised my uncle to think no more about—for the present at least; so the hunters, the gun, and the fishing-rod, must furnish the out-a-door amusement; the cook, the butler, and the young ladies, with a peep, now and then, into the classics (for I will not give them up), the

"Not Handel's sweet music more pleases the ear,
Than that of the hounds in full cry."

„Not Handel's sweet music more pleases the ear
Than that of the hounds in full cry."

pleasures within the walls, secondary, I admit, to the others; for—

No sport to the *chase* can compare,
So manly the pleasure it yields;
How sweet, how refreshing that air
Inhaled in the woods and the fields!
As we rush in pursuit, new scenes still appear,—
New landscapes encounter the eye;
Not Handel's sweet music more pleases the ear,
Than that of the hounds in full cry.

New strength from the chase we derive;
Its exercise sweetens the blood;
How happy those mortals must live,
When sport yields both physic and food!
So new and so varied their charms they ne'er cloy,
Like those of the bottle and *face*;
The oftener—the harder—the more we enjoy,
The more we're in love with the chase.

'Having become poetical, it is time to conclude; so subscribe myself,

'Dear Hargrave, truly yours,

'FRANK RABY.

'P.S. My uncle has been very ill; everybody says he is breaking fast. I hope not; for he is too good a fellow to drop short before his time; and although there is no doubt of my being a great gainer by his death, it is an event, so far from desiring, I would do all in my power to avert.'

There was an extraordinary character at this time hunting with Sir Thomas Mostyn's hounds, and who afterwards made himself so signal by his pedestrian feats, as to be known by name and character to all the nations in the civilised world. I allude to Captain Barclay, of Ury, in Aberdeenshire, who, a few years subsequent to the period to which I am alluding, performed the Herculean task of walking 1,000 miles in 1,000 hours, over Newmarket race-course, for a bet of several thousand pounds. The Captain was likewise, at this period, a great patron of the boxing ring; and our hero having somewhat of a *penchant* for the manly science of self-defence, their acquaintance grew into intimacy, which continued through life. He was also considered a good and scientific sportsman, as well as an excellent judge of a hunter; and on the subject of

the latter, offered his friend Raby the following useful advice, enforcing it with the result of the performance of his own stud:—

'Purchase your hunters,' said the Captain, 'with more strength than is merely required to carry your weight. *I* get into the saddle full fourteen stone, notwithstanding which, I hunted eighty-three times during the last season, although the amount of my stud did not exceed four; and I was only enabled to do this by the superior strength of my horses. Never purchase horses,' added he, 'that are not, at least, a stone above your weight.'

The captain and our hero being domiciled in the same town, it is only natural to suppose they occasionally met in the evening, as well as by the cover side. 'Is it true, Captain Barclay,' said the latter to him, as they sat one evening over their claret, 'that you drove the mail coach from London to Aberdeen, a distance of more than 500 miles, without any relief?'

'Quite true,' he replied; 'and I offered to drive it back again for the same wager.'

'Then your journey to London to see a fight?' resumed his companion.

'Oh!' answered this modern Hercules, 'I considered that nothing beyond the fact of my being exposed to bad weather for so long a time, having stolen a march from my regiment, saying I was only going to take a walk, and absolutely starting without a great-coat. I mounted the box of the mail at Chester (my regiment was quartered at Wrexham, eleven miles distant from that city); saw the fight at Wormwood-scrubs, on the other side of London, the next day but one; returned on the box of the mail to Shrewsbury, and, walking thence to Wrexham, appeared in the messroom on the *fifth* evening. My clothes were wet and dry several times during the journey, and you are aware how rough the box of the mail is, from the pace it travels at, in comparison with that of the stage-coaches.'[1]

'And is it possible,' continued Frank Raby, 'that a man of your athletic make can be a fast runner?'

[1] The boxes of all public coaches were not at this period on springs, as they subsequently were.

'I never ran more than one match,' replied Captain Barclay, 'my *forte* being walking; but in a match against John Ward, which I won with 2 to 1 against me, I ran 440 yards, or a quarter of a mile, in fifty-six seconds.'

'That you are a patron of the boxing ring,' resumed our young sportsman, 'all the world knows; I am an admirer of it myself, but, partly to meet the wishes of my father, and more particularly so those of an uncle from whom I have no trifling expectations, I do not *publicly* avow myself as such.'

'My dear fellow,' said the Captain, 'you will excuse my saying, that both your father and your uncle take a wrong view of the practice and effects of what is called prize-fighting, very probably confounding it with the fights of the gladiators in ancient times—and upon a lower scale it certainly does admit of a slight comparison—in which men were either in part deprived of resistance, or opposed to very unequal force. No man now enters the ring but upon perfectly equal terms, or on as nearly such as circumstances will allow; and the display of manly intrepidity, firmness, gallantry, activity, strength, and presence of mind, which these contests call forth, is an honour to the English nation, and such as no man need be ashamed of viewing with interest, pride, and delight; and we may safely predict that, if the magistrates, or Government, through a mistaken notion of preserving the public peace, succeed in suppressing them, there will be an end of that sense of honour, and spirit, and gallantry, which distinguishes the common people of this country from that of all others; and which is not only the best guardians of their morals, but, perhaps, the only security now left either for our civil liberty or political independence. If Englishmen are restrained from fighting occasionally for prizes and honorary distinctions, they will soon cease to fight at all, and decide their private quarrels with daggers or knives, instead of fists, in which case the lower orders will become a base rabble of cowards and assassins, ready at any time to sacrifice the higher to the avarice or ambition of a foreign foe. No people under the sun are less cruel than the English now are, or so little prone to shed blood; and, even admitting there is some cruelty in prize-fighting, experience has shown that cruel sports do not create a cruel people; and, strange to say, the love of gladiators among the Romans increased as the people began to be civilised, and as their

manners, in other respects, became more refined. Even the excellent and humane Titus encouraged all such exhibitions of science and manly courage; and we find Pliny, in his panegyric on the still more excellent Trajan, stating his belief, that the public shows, exhibited at that emperor's expense, had no tendency to weaken or debauch the soul; on the contrary, that they excited the courage of the spectators; making them proud, rather than afraid of honourable scars, whilst they beheld slaves thirsting after praise, inflamed with the love of victory. What did Mr. Wyndham say in reference to it, the other day, in the House of Commons?—and a more humane man than himself does not at this time exist. "It is thought," said he, "that the prevention of conflicts between inferior animals might prove prejudicial to the courage of the people. In defence of this hypothesis, Britons have ever been distinguished for what is called bottom or pluck. But conflicts between inferior animals, and those between rational beings, *such as* men, bear no comparison, inasmuch as, in the one case, the will of the combatant is not consulted, and he may consequently be compelled to fight, not only against his inclination, but likewise on unequal terms." Again, the picture he presented to the champion of the British boxing-ring, of the victim bleeding from the assassin's knife, and the accompanying inscription, written with his own hand, show his opinion in unequivocal terms. However, let me refer your father and uncle to a recent charge to the grand jury by one of our most distinguished judges, in my opinion highly characteristic of the national character, and plainly intimating that, if we do not encourage boxing, we must be prepared for the viler practices of the stilletto, or the knife. "I cannot," said his lordship, in allusion to a charge in the calendar for cutting and maiming, "but express my regret that a knife should have been found *in the hands of an Englishman*, as an instrument of offensive quarrel. It was formerly the practice in this country, when men fell out, to fight as long as they could, and possibly to do each other as much injury as could be inflicted by the personal strength of the combatants; but they fought in an open, fair, and honourable manner; they took no mean advantages; they had no recourse to deadly instruments to procure superiority, or to gratify revenge. I will take care, so long as common assaults are punishable by

the law, to visit, with the utmost severity of that law, those who dare to desert that mode of defence which nature has given, and which time has almost sanctified in their own country, and who have chosen to adopt that foreign practice of employing instruments of this description against an opponent. Gentlemen, the practice of boxing has often been a subject of discussion in this country; I must say, that it seems to me a practice that may be very advantageously encouraged to a limited extent. It is, in some sort, a law of peace, for it discourages the use of unfair means of attack; it prevents malicious retaliation; it only enables men, to employ, fairly, advantages they may naturally possess, and from the abuse of which they are restrained by the point of honour; and while it encourages a proper English spirit, it prevents courage from degenerating into brutality, and secures men from the treachery and malignity of those whom they have offended." This language,' said the Captain, 'is corroborated by the well-known fact that, in Lancashire, where fair boxing is very little resorted to in quarrels, there are forty cases of manslaughter for one that takes place in any other county in England. Then, as to the charge of cruelty on the part of the promoters of boxing, it cannot be sustained in the face of evidence to the contrary. Where is there a more humane man than Jackson, the present captain of the ring; or Thomas Belcher, the champion of all England? Within four miles of where we are now sitting, are two promoters of the ring—the worthy master of the hounds, and Mr. Henson—than whom the world cannot produce two kinder-hearted men. Who will accuse *me* of cruelty towards man or beast?' added the Captain, emphatically; 'such was never my disposition; and I can honestly assert that, so far from having witnessed in the ring anything having a tendency to make me so, I have witnessed the display of feeling and conduct productive of the most opposite effects. Only let public pugilistic contests go on as they are now conducted—with honour and credit to the parties concerned—and, my word for it, they will be the source of infinitely more good than harm to society.'

'The sentiments you have given utterance to,' observed Raby, 'are precisely those which I myself entertain, and which I have oftentimes availed myself of when arguing the subject with my uncle. I remember reading to him a passage

from the speech of an eminent counsel, who was defending five persons, indicted for having riotously assembled for the purpose of witnessing a prize fight, and resisted the authority of an officer employed by the magistrates to disperse them. "As to the practice of boxing, a great deal has been said about it of late, and the counsel for the prosecution has endeavoured to work upon the feelings of the jury by stating that such encounters sometimes terminate fatally. The common law of England had, however, made wrestling, cudgel-playing, and even bull-baiting, legal: people assembled to witness or engage in those national pastimes—those manly exercises of Englishmen—did not as much as come within the definition of a riotous or unlawful assembly, yet wrestling and bull-baiting often terminated fatally. Such sports, however, preserved the health, the vigour, and the characteristic courage of the English people, and our brave ancestors had, therefore, looked upon them with indulgence. He asked the jury to look at the practice of boxing, not through the medium of a mawkish sentimentality, but with the feelings of sensible and manly Englishmen, who partook of the generous courage which had raised this country above all the other nations on the earth. He had heard it observed, by one of the greatest advocates in Westminster Hall, that the same God who made man rational also made him resentful. It was, indeed, characteristic of Englishmen to be *resentful* of insult, but not vindictive. They preferred returning an insult or a blow at the instant, to cherishing a spiteful recollection for an opportunity of dark and malignant revenge. They were prone to the manly habit of fighting out their quarrels on the spot, and retaining no ill-will afterwards. They did not, like the people of Italy, avenge their exasperated feelings by the cowardly use of the stiletto; nor, like the people of Portugal or Spain, by the knife; neither did they gouge and maim their antagonists with the savage barbarism of North America. The practice of boxing in a ring taught them the observance of fair play. To that the infrequency of assassination in England was to be attributed. He did not mean to say that fighting of any description was not an evil, but he confidently asserted that it could not be put down without a greater evil arising out of its suppression. Boxing-matches could not be abolished without encouraging assassination; and to such a lamentable change in the English

character he was sure the jury would not allow themselves to be made instrumental."'

'May I ask what was the result of the trial?' said the Captain.

'Why,' replied our hero, 'the chairman told the jury that the learned counsel had given a wrong interpretation of the law, and, commenting upon the evidence, considered it conclusive against the defendants.'

'Then, of course, they were found guilty,' observed the Captain.

'Certainly not,' answered Raby; 'they were not only acquitted by the verdict of the jury that tried them on the first indictment, but upon two other indictments arising out of the same transaction it was thought expedient not to offer any evidence against them, and verdicts of acquittal passed.'

'And what were the principal objections to pugilistic exhibitions urged by your father and uncle?' inquired the Captain.

'I do not, at this moment, recollect what my father said on the subject,' replied Raby; 'but my uncle drew on antiquity for the arguments he made use of against any such public displays, especially in cases wherein money is the proffered reward. In the first place, he contended, that a cold indifference to the sight of blood and wounds was no characteristic of the true hero; and, looking back to antiquity, pronounced the Athletæ, on the authority of Euripides, to have been the worst soldiers in Greece—so much so, indeed, as to induce Solon to persuade the Athenians to allot the rewards bestowed upon them to the maintenance of poor orphans, rather than to them. Neither did gladiatorial exhibitions continue in the Roman state after it ceased to be pagan. Secondly, although it might have been good policy in the Romans to impress their soldiers with a just contempt of the power of elephants, by having a considerable number of those animals driven through the circus at Rome by a few slaves, armed with blunted javelins; and although, in Homer's time, bodily strength met with the greatest honours, being necessary to the subsistence of little governments—still, as *our* soldiers have no elephants to contend with, and as, since the invention of gunpowder, physical strength and personal exertion, so much depended upon by the ancients, are now not essential,

such exhibitions are useless. Men are more upon an equality in fighting than they were in the early ages of the world. He admitted, however, that the spirit-stirring descriptions of single combats with the fist or the cestus—those between Pollux and Amycus, so admirably told by Theocritus in his twenty-second Idyllium, and between Dares and Entellus, in the fifth Æneid of Virgil, especially—had induced him to be present at a sparring-match between two celebrated boxers of his younger days. "The attitude of these men," said he, "excited my highest admiration; that of one of them, in particular, reminding me of Milton's description of the angel, whose

> '—— starry helm unbuckled, show'd him prime
> In manhood.'[1]

The firm and erect posture of the body, the head drawn a little back, the expanded chest, and the judicious position of the brawny arms, certainly display the human form to the greatest possible advantage; and, in this particular instance, I was favoured by a private display, by one of the performers, of the grand and powerful expression of his muscles, together with the agility and suppleness of his movements. Having been instructed for the occasion, he successively placed himself in the attitudes of the fighting and dying gladiators, of the Hercules Farnese, and other antique statues, as well as in that of the Atlas of Michael Angelo; finishing by exhibitions of strength and activity beyond what I considered to exist in the human form. This man became the champion of England; and, like the invincible Pancratiast of ancient Greece, finally retired to his native place, not only with honours well deserved by his bravery and good conduct in the ring, but with a competency sufficient to render his situation agreeable to him. Unwilling to be idle, however, he became a teacher of gymnastic exercises, and was, in his own person, the best example

[1] What can be finer, or more true to the life, than Virgil's description, in the fifth Æneid, of Entellus stripping in the ring?—

> 'Hic fatus, duplicem ex humeris refecit amictum;
> Et magnos membrorum artus magna ossa lacertosque
> Exuit; atque ingens mediâ consistit arenâ.'

The same may be said of the set-to between Hector and Ajax, in the fifth Iliad of Homer, and of the wrestling-match in the twenty-third.

of their beneficial effects in improving the health and increasing the strength and beauty of the human figure."'

'Well,' observed the Captain, 'I think your uncle said nearly as much in favour of boxing, or "the science of self-defence,' as we now call it, as he advanced in its dispraise; and let me ask you whether you availed yourself of the liberty given you to reply?'

'Of course I did,' answered our hero; 'and I think I can call to mind most of the arguments I made use of. Meeting him on his own ground, I reminded him of some striking facts in the histories of the times to which he alluded, favourable to the pursuit in question. In the first place, I echoed your words, namely, that the love of gladiatorial exhibitions, among the Romans, increased as they began to be civilised, and as their manners in other respects became more refined; although I was obliged to admit that it ceased when they became Christians; and we are very well assured that, amongst the ancient Greeks, in the highest state of their refinement, education was not considered complete in which the powers of the body, as well as those of the mind, were not regarded and cultivated to the utmost. The statue of Hercules, as well as that of Mercury, adorned the gymnasia of Athens, whilst that city was celebrated for the cultivation of every liberal accomplishment; and those of the higher orders in society seldom passed a day without practising bodily exercises in their gymnasia, of which boxing, we may be assured, was one. Even in the time of Lycurgus, sumptuary laws and the proscription of everything that had a tendency to soften the minds and enervate the bodies of the Spartans, were enforced; and, centuries after that period, it was owing to Alexander the Great sending 30,000 children, of the best families, to be educated in Macedonian exercises, that he secured the possession of the Persian empire, which he had acquired *solely* by the effeminacy of the Persian soldiery.[1] Amongst the characters of fiction, equal honours have been given to those who distinguished themselves in pugilistic encounters; and the circumstance of the dandy, Dares,

[1] Amongst the principal games celebrated in honour of Patroclus, as enumerated in Homer's *Iliad*, boxing is mentioned; and the duel of Ulysses with the beggar Irus is one of the most diverting incidents in the *Odyssey*. The King of Ithaca seems to have been well calculated for the ring.

thrashing the huge Entellus, shows that the use of the fists was by no means beneath the practice of a gentleman. Then care has been taken to prove that a bullying manner rarely, if ever, accompanies true courage and even consummate skill. For example: when Hector, in the seventh book of the *Iliad*, is made to challenge to single combat any of the Greek leaders, Ajax remains silent, through modest reserve, till Nestor's speech rouses him to an offer of meeting the defiance. Again, when the lot falls upon him to be the champion on the occasion, the same reserve marks his conduct. He merely expresses a soldier's confidence in the result, and desires the Greeks to pray to Jupiter for his success. Then, as I understand is invariably the case with British pugilists, Homer takes care to show that Ajax bore no personal ill-will towards Hector when he went forth to fight him; and it is on this ground that Cicero, in his Tusculan questions, offers an apology for the gladiatorial exhibitions of his country.[1] I finished my exordium,' continued our hero, 'on British boxing, with a short extract from Jackson's *Stranger in America*, which I had written in my memorandum book for the express purpose:—

'"Gouging, in the State of Georgia," says the author, "is thus practised: the best man throws his antagonist on the ground, and gets up with an eye in his hand, which he has turned out of the socket with the thumb-stroke;—'*The first eye for the honour of the State!!!*' They use their teeth, sharpened with a file, and bite off ears and noses. A scuffle took place among some sailors; one of them, a practised gouger, knocked out the candle, gouged out three eyes, bit off one ear, tore a few cheeks, and made good his retreat!"'

'And what said your uncle to all this?' asked the Captain.

'Why, he gave a shudder, and expressed a wish to drop the subject for the present.'

'Had I been present at this conversation,' resumed the

[1] Why Homer has chosen to represent Ajax as a loser in all the games in which he is engaged at the funeral of Patroclus, is not easily explained; especially as they are of a nature in which his bodily strength and vigour would have fair scope for exertion. We may suppose, however, that, having fixed his reputation by making him the resource of his countrymen on all important occasions, it is of little consequence that others excel him in sportive conflicts.

Captain, 'I would have told your uncle that, although the invention of gunpowder has put men more on an equality in battle, still, as has been proved in our numerous and generally victorious contests with the enemy, physical power in our soldiers has greatly served our cause. It has been ascertained by the means of an instrument called the hynanometer (or measure of strength), that the English are the strongest of all European nations, and, by a fourth part, stronger than savages in a state of nature. Thus it appears that the improvement of social order does not impair the physical powers of man, as some persons have imagined; but experience has shown that the strength and activity of the human frame, arising from the natural muscular conformation of its parts, can be nearly *trebled* by proper food and exercise, or what we call training. It has been proved that, under such circumstances, man is infinitely superior in strength to the horse, relatively to the size of the latter, which is to that of a man as six or seven to one; and he is capable of being trained to beat him at a continuance of labour. I, myself, walked 110 miles in nineteen hours and twenty-seven minutes, and a man named Granville went 142 miles in twenty-nine hours. Taking the average of horses, not one in a thousand would have performed either of these tasks.[1] The mechanical construction of man, however, is admirably adapted to his destination under any circumstances in which he may be placed; but the degree of strength which is attainable by exercise, and lost by effeminacy, is, unfortunately, not generally considered, or it would cause many to withdraw themselves from the slavery of luxury, and induce them to enlist under the banners of *temperance and exercise*, the true sources of enjoyment, and the only efficient means of utility. And this state of additional strength in man, together with health which none but those who have experienced it can appreciate, is found by those who are trained for the *ring* to be attained by plain but substantial food, with good malt liquor, or water,

[1] An ingenious Frenchman ascertained the strength of the human frame, by placing on every part of a man's body, standing upright, a number of weights, in such a manner that each part supported as much as it could bear, relatively to the rest; and it was found by this contrivance that a man could stand under 2,000 pounds. Supposing, then, the bulk of the body of a horse to be as I have stated, he ought to bear a weight of 12,000, or 14,000 pounds, which no horse could bear.

and not through the means of soups, jellies, or rich sauces, and still less of spirituous liquors, or large quantities of wine, which are all found detrimental both to health and strength.

'Then look at our own case. Within the last ten days, you and I have hunted nine times, the distances to and from the places of meeting averaging twenty miles. Now, adding thereunto the several fine runs we have seen, during the late succession of good sport, we may safely reckon upon having ridden fifty miles per day, putting the extra exertion of riding over the country out of the question. Have either of us, let me ask, felt the slightest degree of fatigue from the doings of these ten days? On the contrary, have we not felt invigorated, and, in every respect, in better health? Have we not enjoyed our meals, and our wine, and our beds, rising in the morning with a freshness not perceptible at other periods of the year, in the summer months especially, when our exertions necessarily abate? Rely upon it, then, my young friend,' added the Captain, with no slight emphasis, 'manly exercises of all sorts should be encouraged in the youth of this country; and although the practice of prize-fighting cannot altogether be justified on moral grounds—inasmuch as the training two persons for the express purpose of inflicting serious injury to each other, in cold blood, at the hazard of sacrificing their lives, while thousands of their fellow-men are looking on, for their amusement, is undoubtedly opposed to Christian feeling; still, up to the present time, considerably more good than evil has arisen from it, in upholding the national character for courage and fair play, and enabling Englishmen to boast, not merely of their courage and fair play in their quarrels, but that *England is the only country under the sun, in which the knife or the dagger is not used to avenge insults or injuries.* There are, I am sorry to add, some signs of a departure from the strictly honourable conduct hitherto displayed in the British ring, the consequence of Jews becoming prominent characters in it: should this become manifest, it will lose the patronage of those highly respectable persons who now support it so liberally—many of them on principle—and I have no hesitation in saying, that my support, earnest as it has hitherto been, will, in that case, be withdrawn. But it is not only from the practice of boxing that national advantages are derived: the use of the cudgel and back-sword, or single-stick

—as a stick with a basket to guard the hand is called—is equally serviceable in its way; and I will show you a man, to-morrow, at the cover side, who is one of the best swordsmen in the army of the present day, having derived his superiority from the constant use of the back-sword while at Rugby school.'

The season drawing to a close, and Frank Raby, not considering his stud strong enough to make a finish of it at Melton, bent his steps homewards, and arrived at the Abbey about the first week in April, having the pleasure to find all his family in good health. Nearly the first thing that he did, was to send for Mr. Robson, the steward, and direct him as to making preparations for his stud during the summer months; neither was the order a light one. But we will describe the meeting between them on the occasion.

'Good morning to you, Robson,' said our hero; 'I am glad to see you well. I want to arrange about my hunters, eight in number, which I intend shall remain here during the summer.'

'Exactly so,' replied the Scotchman. 'We have a very good prospect of a fine bite of grass in the park by May-day at furthest, and the Squire's hunters are always turned out about that time. There is plenty of shade and water, and it will do your heart good to see how the poor beasts will gallop about and enjoy themselves on fine summer days, and how fat they get. Then there will be a fine herd of them together, with the Squire's eight, and my lady's ponies, and all the hacks; oh! how they will——'

'Ay, ay! I know what you are going to say, Robson,' resumed the young Squire, 'but I am not going to turn my horses into the park, to knock their legs to pieces in galloping, and stamping to rid themselves of flies, besides losing all their condition, which is now quite perfect. You must run me up four hovels in a dry and retired part of the park, dividing each into two, with four outlets of ground, well railed in, of about a quarter of an acre each. The doors must be double the common width, with rollers to the side-posts; and if no water be at hand, a water-cart must be made to hold two days' consumption, and a one-horse cart at command, to carry hay and corn.'

'Hay and corn!' exclaimed Robson; 'why surely, sir,

you are not going to expend hay and corn on horses when they do no work! The expense of hunters is quite enough in the winter months; but surely, sir——'

'Leave those matters to me,' said Frank Raby; 'if the Squire has no very good old oats, purchase twenty quarters of the best for me, the next market day, and let the hovels and paddocks be run up without delay, as my horses will be ready to be put into them by the first week in May. But I have forgotten one thing; I understand you will have both lucern and winter tares ready by that time; and you must order a cart-load of them to be brought to the hunters, whenever my groom thinks it proper to give them.'

'The lucern and the tares will be very young at the time you specify,' resumed the steward. 'It will be a sore waste to cut them.'

'The younger the better,' answered our young sportsman; 'there is no purpose to which you can put them, that will pay half as well as that for which they are required by me. But do not alarm yourself, Robson; I shall not want many of them, having been informed by the best groom of the present day that much green food of any sort is injurious to the condition of hunters; and on their condition does half of their excellence depend. Indeed, the longer I live, the more I am convinced of the truth of Mr. Warde's maxim, that "the goodness and shape of horses go in at their mouths."'

The faithful steward having satisfied himself that the sanction of his master had been obtained for this outlay of capital, assured 'Mr. Francis' that his orders should be immediately executed, and with as much economy as possible, observing, at the same time, that, although he had never given the subject a moment's consideration before, yet he was inclined to be of his opinion as to the condition of the horses, which no doubt would be very much affected by the sudden change of keep.

'Besides,' added he, 'your horses, sir, will be *safe* in the paddocks. Since I have lived with the Squire, we have had three good hunters spoiled—two by being kicked by others, and one gored by an ox. I have heard Dick the huntsman say that he never rode but one hunter that he could not find the bottom of, in the course of the season, and that was a roan horse, called Marplot, which was obliged to be kept at house

all summer, and for two reasons: first, he was so vicious that he was dangerous to the others in the park; and secondly, his body was so deep, in proportion to the length of his fore legs, that he could not reach the ground with his mouth without great difficulty, and of course straining his limbs. You do not remember Marplot, Mr. Francis, but you have often heard Dick talk of him. To be sure he always looked very different to the other hunters, especially before Christmas.'

'And how was he treated in the summer?' inquired Mr. Francis.

'He stood in the stable with the coach-horses, and Dick rode him almost every day, when exercising the hounds, in the park,' was the answer.

'His goodness in the field, and his superior condition, are accounted for,' said our hero, as he walked away from the steward; and on his road to the house he met Dick going towards the kennel. 'Where now, Dick?' said he to the man whom he once thought more of, perhaps, than of any other in the world—compared with whom Mr. Egerton was a dunce, and even Sir John but second fiddle; whose very words he had devoured as he sat on his knee in the 'hall,' when describing the run of yesterday, and anticipating that of to-morrow, which he had obtained permission to witness.

'To the kennel, to feed, sir,' replied Dick; will you not come and see 'em?'

'Not I, indeed, Dick,' answered Frank Raby, 'I would not give twopence to see the best harriers in the world; in fact *I hate anything belonging to harriers.* They are always bow-wowing about the country, disturbing the foxes, and they do more harm to farmers than two packs of foxhounds, by being so long pottering in the same place.'

'Sorry to hear you talk so, Mr. Francis,' said the old huntsman, evidently chagrined at these remarks, 'but *our* hounds, you know, never hang long about any one place. Indeed, the very last day but one, the Squire was saying he wished you had been with us, on one of your best hunters; we went from Burton Clumps to Fox's Barn, good eight miles, as straight as a crow ever flew; and, out of nineteen horsemen, six only were up when we killed the hare.'

'*Horsemen!*' said our hero contemptuously,—'what sort of horsemen?'

'Why some of the right sort, sir,' replied Dick; 'Mr. Hammond was one of them that could not go to the end, and Farmer Williams on the old grey mare.'

'The old grey mare,' continued Frank, 'fed upon clover, hay, and Swedish turnips in the winter, and lying with the feeding oxen all the summer.'

'Beg pardon, sir,' resumed Dick; 'it is true the old mare lies with the feeding oxen in the summer, but the old gentleman gives her the best of everything in the winter, and the Squire's horses do not eat better hay or corn. Then there was Lord Brock on one of his Leicestershire horses; his Lordship had quite enough of it at the finish; and, what was more, I heard him tell the Squire that he never saw hunting quite perfect till that day. It certainly was a beautiful sight to see how the hounds did their work from first to last; how they turned with the scent, and what a head they carried; and how the blood of old Tyrant told at the last, for every hound was in his place.'

Time had been when Frank Raby would have been entranced with this short but graphic description of an eight miles' burst, but the charm was now dispelled: so, turning on his heel, he pursued his course with merely telling Dick 'it was all very fine, but he had taken his leave of thistle-whipping.'

Our hero's next visit was to the keeper, to inquire into the state of his kennel. This he found quite to his satisfaction. It contained three brace of well-broken setters; three couples and a half of spaniels, all as mute as a gate-post; two capital Newfoundlanders, then just coming into fashion as retrievers of wounded game; and four brace of greyhounds of the best blood in the country, some of them having proved themselves such by the various prizes they had gained. But matters did not end here. Two brace of fine young setters had been sent off into Cheshire in the pairing season, to be broken on the down-charge system, by old Potts, and were not as yet returned.

'Your kennel, Perren, is all right,' said our hero; 'I think there will be few better teams than mine, next year, on the moors. How does Jack get on in his business? Is he improved in his shooting and vermin-catching?'

'There is not a better shot than Jack in the country, sir,' replied Perren; 'and as to vermin-catching, not a crow nor a magpie can escape him, much less a weasel or a stoat. I 'll

back him, indeed, to kill magpies against any keeper in England.'

'How does he go to work?' inquired Frank Raby.

'Why, sir, perhaps you will smile when I tell you,' answered the keeper; 'he gets a live magpie and a cat, and has them staked down near a wood, within a certain distance of each other, but not quite within reach, when the cries of the bird, at fear of the cat, are so loud and unnatural as to bring every magpie in the wood to the spot. He is sure to get a double shot; and such is the infatuation of these birds, by the scene that is going on, that they return to the spot, and thus afford him a second, and sometimes a third chance.'

'By the way, Perren,' said our hero, 'I heard a good story of a magpie the other day in London—or, I had rather said, the mention of the bird was very happily applied. A friend of the Prince of Wales, who says many good things, and is to a certain extent privileged to say them in the royal presence, was complimenting his Royal Highness on the excellence of his cook, adding that he supposed "there was only *one* pie which baffled his skill." "What pie is that?" inquired the Prince. "Why, sir," replied the wag, "*he cannot make a magpie.*"'

'And how are you off for foxes?' continued Frank Raby. 'Although I do not hunt in this country, and perhaps never shall do so, I am not on that account the less anxious that a good head of foxes should be found in it, and in our own covers especially.'

'We were not deficient last season, sir,' replied the keeper; 'and they have whipped off from two heavy vixens within the last fortnight; there is also a litter of cubs already in the Big Wood; but a bad misfortune happened to Jack, a few weeks back. He laid a trap overnight for a polecat, and found a fox in it in the morning, and, what was worst of all, a heavy vixen, almost ready to lay up her cubs.'

'And what then?' exclaimed our young sportsman, hastily; 'was she dead?'

'She was not dead, sir,' replied the keeper, 'but her leg was so dreadfully mangled that I cut off the injured part and let her go. She was, however, found dead, a few days afterwards, by one of our woodmen, in the Birch Coppice. Jack imme-

diately told me of what had happened, and requested that you should be informed of it, sir, for which I gave him praise.'

'That was much to his credit,' resumed our young sportsman. 'Jack always was a good fellow, and I am sure he would almost as soon have had his own leg in a trap of his own setting as that of a fox; but, in future, let him give over setting traps of any sort. I hear keepers say rabbit-traps do no harm, but I know to the contrary; they not only will hold and maim foxes, but foxes will not lie in covers where they are set.'

In our zeal for the success of the stables and kennel, we have passed over the family at the Abbey without a word of notice. After an absence of some months, and those forming part of the second year after the melancholy event that occurred, in the death of the eldest son, Frank Raby was not void of anxiety, on his arrival at the Abbey, as to the state in which he might find his father and mother. In Mr. Raby he observed little, if any, visible alteration either in person or manner. As regarded the former, his uniform habits of life, a naturally sound constitution, regular out-of-door exercise, and, up to a late period, almost uninterrupted prosperity, if they had not bidden defiance to the all-consuming power of Time, had caused his hand to fall so lightly upon him, that, in the eyes of Frank, he did not appear to be a day older than when he first knew him as his father; and as regarded the latter—his demeanour in the family circle—he had called both philosophy and religion to his aid in bearing up against a blow which he had not the power to ward off. But not so the amiable and motherly Lady Charlotte. The loss of her favourite son—the first-born of her love—had so scathed and scorched her soul, that neither the sympathy and kind offices of her friends, nor the most delicate and cherishing attentions of her family—still less the occupation and amusements sought out for her, were able to dissipate her grief, and wean her from the recollection of her child, and the tragical scenes she had gone through. She would occasionally appear joyless where all around was gay; the hue of health and contentment had nearly forsaken her complexion; and her smiles, which were wont to be so redundant, were now as transient and fleeting as an April sun, peeping from beneath a watery cloud, but

obscured nearly as suddenly as it bursts forth. Such vicissitudes as these, however, are fearful lessons to all possessors of wealth and honours; and their participation in them tends to render those who possess not such dazzling appearances more satisfied and contented with their lot. But Lady Charlotte's trial was not yet completed. Having constantly present to her mind the figure of her departed son during his illness—the deep red hectic spot that burned in the centre of his cheek; the skin of his forehead of that transparent white which added the mockery of beauty to the ravages of disease; his bright brown hair having that silken flow peculiar to persons of delicate frame; his form wasted to a fearful thinness—to the utmost extent, indeed, to which the human frame can be reduced without being dissolved; and in his gait, the flat-footed tread of weakness, instead of the bounding step of youth which once was his; when dwelling upon this sad picture, then, and viewing it, as she did, through the medium of a morbid imagination, natural though we may allow it to have been—for, as the poet says—

> 'When trees do drop their fruits in autumn ripeness,
> 'Tis Nature's common course, and so we look on't;
> But when unseasonous frost nip promising buds,
> And lovely blossoms, then the heart grows sad
> To see those troth-plights of much after riches
> Untimely broken;'—

she ever and anon *fancied* that signs of the same insidious complaint were visible in the person of her eldest daughter, just budding into womanhood. Then her imagination was strengthened and her fears increased by having read in books that there is a sacred halo round those whom we see in the bloom of years destined for the grave, and even that—bugbear as it might be—would occasionally present itself to her diseased mind. Here, however, her prayers were heard, and the cup of bitterness was not suffered to overflow. Nature came to the relief of one of the fairest of her creatures: as the frame of Miss Raby expanded, her strength proportionately increased, and in three years from the period to which we are alluding, there were not two healthier nor handsomer young ladies than herself in her own county, or in the next. The health and spirits of her amiable and once beautiful mother

also revived to a certain degree, and that was as much as could be expected; for the heart of woman—

'. . . is like the youthful tree
The lightning strikes to earth;
Once scathed, its bloom no more will be:
It knows no second birth.'

The domestic news, and that of the immediate neighbourhood, had been conveyed to our hero by letters from the various members of his family, during his sojourn in Oxfordshire; and his uncle had been visited by him for a few days, during a temporary stop to hunting by frost. Mr. Egerton had succeeded to the living of Amstead, it having been presented to him by Mr. Raby on the decease of Dr. Chapman; was married at the end of the twelvemonth to the second Miss Chapman; and, having the promise from Sir John Inkleton of the living of Orton, on the decease of its then incumbent, far advanced in years, this amiable man and sound scholar had every prospect of happiness within the range of his moderate desires. Neither were his expectations ill-founded. He lived to see his family grow up and prosper; and it is scarcely necessary to add that he proved a treasure to his parishioners; for, independent of being an excellent classical scholar, he possessed what, to be a good divine, every man of that order ought to possess—namely, a tolerable fund of every species of useful knowledge; and being conversant with many other branches of science besides the classics and the doctrine of his own sacred calling, he became generally conducive to the benefit of those whose souls were committed to his care.

CHAPTER XIV

A few words on summering hunters. Mr. Corbet's country and men, and the finish of the season with the Atherstone

As may be supposed, the paddocks for summering the hunters were finished by the appointed time, and the orders of our young sportsman had been strictly complied with in the construction of them. Each hovel contained two horses, which were shut up in them at night, as well as in the heat of the day, when wetted matting was placed in the open windows, to cool the air, and prevent the entrance of flies. Their hours of being let loose in the small space of ground allotted to them, on the outside of their hovels, were from four to eight or nine in the morning, and from seven or eight to ten in the evening, unless the weather was wet, when they were invariably confined to their hovels. Their food was, occasionally, tares or lucern, in some cases mixed with their hay; and in no instance were they allowed green meat altogether for more than three or four consecutive days. And another precaution was observed. The horses were sorted according to the nature of their constitution—those which carried much flesh being put together, and *vice versâ*, the quantity of their food being regulated accordingly. In the case of two, indeed, such was their aptitude to gather flesh, that, after the first month, they were ridden out to exercise for at least two hours, in a cool place, and on turf. Their general allowance of oats was three-quarters of a peck to each horse, in the twenty-four hours, a few old beans being given to two of them, who were a little deficient in stamina, although the most brilliant of the whole stud in a burst. Their hinder shoes were taken off, but their fore feet were protected by tips, and their toes were kept shortened, the same as if they had been in work, although little was done to the sole, and the frog not touched at all. Each horse, with the exception of one that had thrushes, and

was under a process of cure by the groom, stood in wetted clay for the space of two hours daily, for the benefit of their feet and legs, and some light doses of physic were administered to such as exhibited symptoms of foulness. Alterative powders, also, consisting of levigated antimony and sulphur, were given in their corn to three who did not coat well in the preceding winter, and the best effects were experienced from them. The stud were put into these paddocks on the 8th day of May, and taken into the stables again on the 1st day of August, during which time no accident of any kind occurred to them. Moreover, their condition was excellent; that is to say, to commence the preparation for severe work in the hunting season, from the firmness of their flesh in the first instance; from their not being overladen with it, to the injury of their legs, in the second; and from only a trifling diminution of muscular powers, in the third. The feet of these horses also appeared very different to what their groom had hitherto seen in those of hunters previously under his care, which had run abroad for three months in the summer. They were, in fact, in a more perfect state than when they had left off work in the spring, as far as crust and sole and frog were concerned; and, moreover, their form altogether had approached nearer to the natural one, by having proper attention paid to them during three months' growth.

This system of summering hunters having never before been seen, nor even heard of, in this part of the country, it excited no little surprise, and the expression of sage opinions that the young Squire's hunters would be spoiled for want of their summer's run in the park, which the old Squire's hunters had always enjoyed, and those of the Squire's father before him. The following dialogue occurred between Mr. Robson the steward, Dick the huntsman, and Frank Raby's groom, as they were looking at the horses in the paddocks.

'Poor beasts,' said the Scotchman; 'I am sorry to see you shut up this way, in a prison, instead of enjoying yourselves at your pleasure in the park, after the hardships you have undergone. And' (addressing himself to James the groom), said he, 'who put all this new fashion into Mr. Francis's head?'

'Lord Sandford's groom, sir,' replied James.

'And are you not sorry, James, that your master listened

to him?—are you not sorry to see the poor beasts shut up after this manner?' resumed the steward.

'Indeed I am not, sir,' answered James; 'for if it has the same effect on these horses that it had last winter on Lord Sandford's, I shall not have half the trouble with them next winter that I had last.'

'What d'ye mean, James?' inquired the steward.

'I mean this, sir,' said the groom: 'I had rather look after three horses in the same condition that Lord Sandford's were in all through the last season, from the very beginning indeed, than after any two we had in our stud. They were cleaned in half the time it took to clean ours after hunting; and what is more, they never broke out into a cold sweat, as ours so often did, after we thought we had got them quite dry and comfortable. Then I used to watch them when they were going to cover, in the morning, along with our horses, especially before Christmas. Ours would be in a sweat if the morning was at all close, whilst my Lord's would be as dry as a bone. I thought to myself, sir, that this must be a great advantage to these horses over ours, when they came to follow the hounds through a run, as, for my own part, I always feel weak after sweating much in my work. So you see, sir, if it is a little hard on master's horses to be pent up in these places all the summer, instead of galloping about and playing in the park, they get the best of it in the winter, by being in so much better heart for their work. Then, again, they are not tormented with the flies here, as they are in the park, for I have often watched the old Squire's hunters in the summer, and been really sorry to see how they were plagued. It was nothing but stamp, stamp, stamp, all day long, and' (addressing the huntsman) 'you remember, Dick, that you always said your famous old mare, the Queen, would not have turned roarer, nor Stumps have gone broken-winded, if they had not been turned out to grass.'

'I certainly did so,' replied Dick, 'and think so still. Indeed, I am something inclined, Mr. Robson, to be of James's way of thinking as to keeping hunters in the summer months. I have often said to myself, when I have seen the horses I ride with the hounds galloping about this park, where the ground has been as hard as a barn-floor, "surely I give you enough of galloping in the hunting season." Then, again, they come up

so fat from this good land, that they never seem to me to be anything like themselves till after Christmas is turned; and, moreover, when I have done with them for the season, and they are stripped for turning out for the summer, they appear to me to be just in proper trim.'

'Well,' said Mr. Robson, 'I am not one of those who refuse to listen to reason; and from what I have heard from James and yourself, I am much disposed to believe that this method of treating valuable hunters may be better than letting them run loose in the park, that is to say, as far as their condition is concerned; but the expense is very great.'

'One would think so,' resumed James, 'but master says it is not. Indeed, he declares it is much the cheapest plan; and Lord Sandford's groom told me he has often heard my lord say he considers he has saved £2000 in the five years that he has tried it in his large stud. In the first place, never a summer, he said, passed over before, that some accident, or indeed accidents, did not happen which occasioned him to buy more horses: and in the next, he said that, if one of the stud only were to be sold at Tattersall's at the commencement of the following season, he would fetch as much extra price, by his superior condition and appearance, as would repay the expenses of summering the whole lot on this plan. In fact, the groom told me he had seen my lord's own calculation, which showed that, had he to pay for his twelve hunters at grass for three months in the summer, the difference between the charge for it, and the expenses of keeping them after this fashion, would not be more than twenty-five or or thirty pounds at furthest.'

'Depend upon it, my lord is right!' exclaimed Dick.

'Well, I think so, too,' observed the Scotchman.

'*I am quite sure of it*,' said the groom; 'and I am also sure that no gentleman's horses in any hunt we may go into next season, unless it is Lord Sandford's, and a few others, belonging to some of his friends who have acted on his plan, will look as ours will look; and I have reason to believe we shall be able to do with one helper less in the stables.'

'That will be no trifle,' said the steward, and here the conversation dropped.

When the next season commenced, the appearance and condition of the horses fully answered the expectations of our

young sportsman and his groom—the latter, indeed, feeling proud of them, and, of course, claiming the merit to himself. After a fortnight's hare-hunting with his father, Frank Raby and his stud made their appearance in Warwickshire. But why select Warwickshire, when other and more fashionable countries were at his option—Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, etc.? The answer is comprised in a few words. Neither his purse nor his stud were then equal to Leicestershire, in the first place; and in the next, he was strongly recommended to Warwickshire, on account of the gentleman who then hunted it, and the harmony and good fellowship that was said to distinguish the society of that long-established Hunt, and of the neighbourhood generally in which the headquarters of the Hunt were established. And who was the gentleman who then hunted Warwickshire, and was considered so particularly worthy of our young sportsman's notice. The justly celebrated Mr. Corbet—and celebrated, not merely as a master of foxhounds and a sportsman, but as possessing, to the greatest extent, the manners and deportment of the highly-finished gentleman, although of a school of a somewhat earlier date than the period to which we now allude. But it was from a desire on the part of his father and a few of his particular friends, that Frank Raby should witness a specimen of the school which had given to Mr. Corbet these highly-finished manners and deportment, that a visit to this country, in preference to any other, was urged upon him.

'I see a little of it,' said Mr. Raby to his son, when discussing these matters, 'in my own small way, as master of a pack of harriers; but, depend upon it, there are not many situations in which the manners, the deportment, and the temper of men are oftener called forth into action, and this to public view, than when placed in the trying one of master of English foxhounds. First, be it remembered, it is a post of no trifling eminence, and is apt to engender a little pride of place, as most other situations do.'

In this situation, then, as master of a pack of foxhounds, Mr. Corbet was considered a pattern-card; and as Mr. Raby had good reason to believe that, one day or another, his son would be similarly placed, he was on that account more anxious for his visiting Warwickshire whilst Mr. Corbet hunted it. He was also informed that there were a few very

eminent sportsmen, members of this Hunt, from whom some good lessons might be derived. That he was not disappointed in the result, the following letter from our young sportsman to his friend Hargrave will pretty clearly show:—

'Stratford-upon-Avon, Dec. 9.

'Dear Hargrave,

'I am delighted with all I have hitherto seen in Warwickshire. Although there are a few rough fixtures in it, it is, taken altogether, a right good fox-hunting country, and as full of foxes as it can hold. Indeed, they say here that the life of a fox is quite as safe from the gun of the poacher or farmer, as the life of a man is from the hand of the assassin. And I do not marvel at this. Old Corbet, as he is called, is the most proper man I have ever yet seen as a master of fox-hounds, and as such, of course, popular amongst all descriptions of persons. The farmers, indeed, appear to adore him (as they generally do a really well-bred gentleman, which Mr. C. is), and the gentlemen love and respect him. He is also a good sportsman, and a perfect enthusiast when his hounds are in chase, although, strange to say, he will not ride over anything approaching to a large fence. How he gets on as he does—for he is generally pretty near at the end of the run—I cannot imagine, unless it be by his intimate knowledge of the country, as well as of the line foxes generally take, and the speed and goodness of his horses, which are first-rate. His huntsman, Will Burrows, is my delight. He is a sulky-*looking* fellow, and I believe his looks do not belie him; but it is when his hounds are running that he excites my admiration. In the first place, he is a beautiful horseman; in the next, his *pipe* is the clearest and most melodious you ever heard. Then, to hear him cheer his hounds,—the bitches especially, which are his favourites — transports one. He finishes his thrilling halloo, which he ever and anon encourages them with, even when going their best pace, with—"*Have at him, my lasses,* and stick to him till he dies." But as to his never being many yards from his lasses, who can wonder at that, seeing the cattle he rides? He has four slapping nags, able to carry fourteen stone, whereas his weight with his saddle does not exceed eleven. And a word or two about his horses, not a bad hint for us who hope one day

or another to keep foxhounds. All Mr. Corbet's horses, with the exception of those he himself breeds, are purchased, at weaning time, from his tenants or the neighbouring farmers. He thus has not only a great choice, but has the advantage of having all geldings, and no mares, in his stables. I understand the price he gives is, generally, about twenty pounds, which, reckoning good keep for the next four years, puts excellent five-year-olds into his stud, at about eighty pounds, which no doubt is cheaper than purchasing them—all risks included.

'Mr. Corbet's hounds are, in my opinion, very good, but his blood does not, I believe, rank quite so high as that of some other kennels. They say he has done mischief—causing a certain degree of slackness—by breeding too much in-and-in, or from one particular sort. This has given him the somewhat classic title of the Father of the Trojans, and the foundation of it is this. Many years back, when he hunted another country, his hounds came to a check at the wall of a gentleman's park. The scent appeared to be lost, when one hound, called Trojan, was seen carrying it along the top of the wall, on which the fox had run, and thus baffled his pursuers for a time. This was the distinguishing characteristic of the hound alluded to; and his after-performances being on a par with it, he became not only the favourite stud-hound in the kennel, but nearly the founder of an entire pack, in which the parent cross was carried too far. As professed judges entertain this opinion of Mr. C.'s hounds, it would ill become me to dispute it; but this I will say, that, as far as I have seen them in the field, I can find very little to condemn. The newly prevailing fashion of dividing the sexes is adopted in the field, and the character of the two packs is that, although under very adverse circumstances the dogs may be the most efficient, the bitches are more brilliant with a straight-running fox and a good scent. Of the country, as I have already said, there is good and indifferent—none very bad; but the good greatly prevails; and by way of giving you an idea of the part esteemed indifferent, I must tell you that I saw a run, last week, from one of the covers in it, called Farnborough, of twelve miles, in which we only crossed *one* ploughed field! On the other hand, on the Northamptonshire side of the country, there is as fine a grazing district as

is to be seen in Leicestershire or Northamptonshire. Then there is another country, called the Meriden country, which these hounds hunt for two periods in the year, and we have just been staying at Meriden, on the high road from Coventry to London, where the kennel is, and whence it is called the Meriden country. The covers are large and frequent, and it is altogether very unlike the Stratford country; but, speaking as a sportsman, I cannot withhold my praise of it. It is a fine, wild, fox-hunting-looking country, in which the foxes are so good that they seldom hang at all in the covers, which are, for the most part, well cut into rides, and we have been having very good sport in it. But it being better calculated for spring-hunting, when travelling foxes are to be met with, I anticipate a great treat on our next visit to Meriden.

'I have been elected a member of the Stratford Hunt Club, who dine together every day, at the head inn in the town, the room in which they dine being honoured with the title of one of Shakespeare's plays. Mr. Corbet gives us his company every Thursday, when numerous visitors are added to our party, and he generally gives us a dinner at his house once in the course of the week. We have great fun in the "Tempest," for that is the name of our room; but beyond a bottle of claret, and the wine drunk at dinner, nothing like excess is committed. Great part of the "fun" proceeds from handicapping our horses, and sporting our hands when the award is made; but beyond a few pounds hazarded in this way, and five or ten pounds on a rubber at whist, nothing like gambling is practised in the "Tempest." But perhaps the most interesting part of my letter may be a description of some of the leading members of this celebrated hunt. First, then, let me tell you, there are two brothers, by the name of Cannons, Warwickshire men, who are absolute prodigies in the field, the younger one especially, whose name is Robert. The elder rides, at least, seventeen stone and a half, and Robert sixteen stone; notwithstanding which, not a light-weight in the country can beat them; in fact, Robert is decidedly the best man in the hunt, let the pace or the country be what it may. But what surprises me is, in the first place, the extraordinary sort of eagle-eye this man—I mean the younger Cannons—has to a country, when making his way over it with hounds, and also when returning home

after hunting, when he may be called the oracle of the field. "Which is the best way?" says one. "Ask Robert Cannons," is the answer invariably given. Then his coolness, when hounds are running, also astonishes me. He never appears to be in a hurry, much less in a flutter; and I have already derived more instruction from seeing him ride to hounds than I have hitherto derived from all former experience. And, added to all these good qualities, as a horseman in the field, he has the most beautiful and light hand on his horse I have ever yet beheld; he never is seen quarrelling with, or molesting him in any way, but, as though they were incorporated with each other, they go sailing along, like a ship before the wind, and very nearly as straight. In fact, few fences can stop this fine sportsman—for such he likewise is—by reason of the weight of metal himself and his horses oppose to them; and it is astonishing how few falls he gets, taking the season throughout, in which he never misses a day at the cover side. Nor is it only in Warwickshire that he shines. I was told that, one day last season, he was quite a leading man in a severe burst over Leicestershire with the Cottesmore hounds, although he got a very indifferent start. He is, of course, well mounted, and is occasionally offered immense prices for his horses, which, however, he generally declines. He has now two horses—the Conqueror and Knowsley, the latter an entire horse—for which I would willingly give him 1000 guineas, could I conveniently spare the money. But as I have taken upon myself to sketch the characters of these gentlemen, I must not stop at their mere accomplishments in the field. They are all that is amiable and delightful in private life, and their hospitality has no bounds. For instance, it was only last week that I myself made one of a dozen sportsmen—ten in scarlet, and two in black coats—that turned out each morning, equipped for the field, having been domiciled under their roof for a week, and fed with the best of everything.

'We have likewise two very celebrated sportsmen in this country, whose names stand high in Leicestershire; namely, John Halls and John Lockwood. The former is one of the very best of the gentlemen jockeys at Bibury, and the latter remarkable for the high prices for which he has sold his horses, after distinguishing themselves under his weight—

upwards of fourteen stone. A short time back he sold one called Faith, for 750 guineas, in consequence of his having been the only one that could live with the hounds over Newbold Field, and leap a large fence into Lord Northampton's park afterwards. So anxious was the gentleman who purchased him to possess himself of such a treasure, that he sent an express off, in the night of the day on which the circumstance occurred, to make an offer of the money, in case another customer should be before him. Newbold Field is certainly one of the most distressing pieces of ground that I ever rode over, and Faith must be, as he has the appearance of being, a most superior horse to have crossed it on the day I allude to, when it was in a very tender state, and very highly ridged.

'There is a very gentleman-like young man hunting with us here—indeed, he resides within the limits of the hunt—who has introduced a somewhat novel style of seat on his horse, which, although perhaps he may carry it to an extreme, appears to succeed with him, and will, no doubt, induce many to follow his example, to a certain extent. I allude to the increased length of stirrup-leather which this man, whose name is Welch Posten, allows himself, extending almost beyond that used by the military, or in the *manége*. It is likewise worthy of notice, that, although his height is nearly six feet, he rides two mares, neither of which are fifteen hands high, but which are very difficult to beat with their owner on their backs. I am told he gave 400 guineas for them, and they are well worth the money, being very accomplished fencers, and nearly thorough-bred. You have often heard me say that I thought both you and myself used stirrup-leathers of not sufficient length; and the case I now allude to confirms me in that opinion, so much so that I have dropped my stirrups at least three holes. I am convinced that I sit easier on my horse by having my weight placed near to the shoulder, on that part, indeed, which is the point of union in the horse, instead of near to the loins, which are the weakest part of his frame.

'But speaking of extraordinary men in our line, I must say a word of one in this hunt, whose equal, perhaps, is nowhere else to be found. His name is Stibbs, and so inveterate a lover of the chase is he, that he is not contented with hunting

with Mr. Corbet's foxhounds four days a week, which is the number of their hunting days, with a bye one occasionally, but he absolutely keeps a pack of harriers, to hunt the other two. The climax, however, is yet to come. On being informed, one *Sunday* morning, that a fox which had been brought to him over night, had escaped from the place in which it was confined, he ordered horses to be saddled for himself and his man, and letting out his hounds, laid them on the scent of the fugitive, and killed him after a sharp burst! This very extraordinary man never misses a day in the season; he knows hunting well, and is rapturously fond of it, but, being shy of fences, sees very little of a run; nevertheless, by an intimate knowledge of the country, like his friend Mr. Corbet, he generally appears shortly after the chase is finished, be it never so good.

'One of the bright features in this hunt is a ball and supper, given annually to the ladies and gentlemen of the neighbourhood, at the sole expense of the members of it. That for this year took place last week, and certainly was one of the best I ever witnessed out of London. However, a description of such matters is not much in my line, neither do I suppose it would be very interesting to you; still, as I know you like a neat effusion of the lyric muse, and especially when she sings of the chase, I will transcribe a song that was made for the occasion by the Rev. T. Willy, and sung by him after supper, with the very best effect:—

"The triumphs of heroes let others declare,
Or in ecstasy sing of the charms of the fair;
Of love, or of war, may the verse freely flow!
Let the glass aid the song, while those pleasures I trace,
Those enlivening joys which arise from the chase.
Tallyho! tallyho!—see the well-chosen
Pack, how they gallantly go!

A southerly wind, and light clouds in the sky,
The air mild and fresh, nerves and spirits all high,
Tallyho! tallyho! to the cover we go:
Hark! Reveller's speaking—By heavens! 'tis good,
Get forward and cheer them well out of the wood.
Tallyho! tallyho!—see the well-chosen
Pack, how together they go!

Erect in his stirrups, with listening eye,
The master is catching at Batchelor's cry;
Tallyho! tallyho!—all seem eager to go.

Restrain your wild ardour, as yet, within bounds,
And wait to ride after, not over, the hounds.
Tallyho! tallyho!—see the well-chosen
Pack, how together they go!

With eye beaming cunning, and light-tripping pace,
See the fox steals away—hear the pack in full chase;
Tallyho! tallyho!—how together they go!
Hold hard, for a moment, and give them fair play:
You'll all want your top-speed, if they once get away.
Tallyho! tallyho!—see together they go.

How some, fairly mounted, go striding along,
While others hard labour with bit, steel, and thong:
Tallyho! tallyho!—how they struggle to go!
Hold hard! is the word, but I strongly suspect,
Not the hounds, but some horses are brought to a check.
Tallyho! tallyho!—how they gallantly go!

Yon fence seems a tickler—*get on to the charge;*
See the ground appears sound, though the ditch may be large;
Tallyho! tallyho!—get forward, sir, go.
One tops it, one baulks it, and, craning, turns round,
While a third quits his seat for a seat on the ground.
Tallyho! tallyho!—how together they go!

For a moment a sheep-foil now baffles the scent,
See them stooping and questing—each tries where he went;
Tallyho! tallyho!—how they cautiously go!
Old Trojan has hit it—no doubt can remain;
Not a moment is lost—they're together again.
Tallyho! tallyho!—how they gallantly go!

Now mark, in the valley, how motley the scene;
Here men want their horses—here horses want men:
Tallyho! tallyho!—very few seem to go!
One loses a shoe, and another votes lame;
Who is that in the brook?—*Oh! ask not his name.*
Tallyho! tallyho!—how together they go!

Once more, wet and weary, poor Reynard is view'd;
By few, save the pack, any longer pursued;
Tallyho! tallyho!—they are good ones that go!
Nor pluck, speed, nor cunning, the chase can prolong;
WHO-WHOOP! is the word, and who-whoop to my song.
Tallyho! tallyho!—may the Warwickshire
Pack ever gallantly go.'

'Now, my dear Hargrave, I think I have told you nearly all that can interest you respecting this part of Warwickshire, which I strongly recommend you to visit next season. I think you

"The check"
"For a moment a sheep-foil now baffles the scent."

will agree with me, that it is one which cannot fail to show sport, with a good pack of hounds, which those that now hunt it really are; and it is not very difficult to ride over. Your horses are, no doubt, good timber and brick jumpers, as you have plenty of that work in Essex; but when you come into Warwickshire, you must expect a few falls, until your horses learn to *extend* themselves in their leaps more than what is required in Essex, many of the Warwickshire fences being composed of either a strong blackthorn hedge, or a flight of rails, with a wide ditch to boot, which, if it happen to be on the landing side, acts as a trap to your nag, unless he be prepared for it, by extending himself in his leap. There are not many double fences; less, I think, than in any other country in which I have hunted; but unless a horse can go well in dirt, he has no business in Warwickshire, for some part of it is infernally deep, especially on the breaking up of a frost. I saw every horse blown to a standstill in twelve minutes, the other day, in the neighbourhood of Southon, which is the deepest part of any. It was a ridiculous scene, when about a dozen of us came to a low gate, which none of our horses had the power to leap. Robert Cannons, at last crammed his horse *through* it, and so released us from our prison; for there was no other way of getting out of the field, from the immense height and strength of the fence. In the Meriden country your horses will excel, because the fences there are, for the most part, placed on a bank, and not planted on the ground, as in the Stratford. I am going to finish the season in the Atherstone country, from whence you may hear from me again. In the meantime believe me, dear Hargrave,

'Truly yours to the end,

'FRANCIS RABY.'

No small degree of interest was excited in the breast of our young sportsman on his arrival in the Atherstone country, by reason of the high character he had heard of the nobleman who then hunted it, and also of his huntsman, who had the reputation of being one of the best at that time of his class. The former was the amiable Lord Varney; the latter, the civil and unpresuming Sam Lawton, as clever a huntsman as ever hallooed to a hound, and equally good in the saddle. The hunt was distinguished as being composed of a select number of gentlemen, of high character in their calling, and

everything in Lord Varney's hunt was conducted with a propriety and respectability that left nothing to be wished for by the members of it, or by those who occasionally joined it.

The Atherstone country is soon described. On the Staffordshire side it is woodland, and bad for scent; on those of Derbyshire and Leicestershire, very good indeed. In fact, from Burbage Wood, or Tooley Park, or Bosworth, a run may be seen over as fine a country as even a Melton man would desire. And the mention of a Melton man reminds me that I may as well at once transcribe the first letter from Frank Raby to his friend Hargrave, inasmuch as, amongst other matters, it has reference to the doings of Melton men, in conjunction with those of some of the conspicuous characters of Lord Varney's hunt.

Atherstone, Feb. 2.

'Dear Hargrave,

'According to promise, I report progress in this country, as it is my intention to do of others which I may visit, to the end that, when you are able to break loose from your trammels (but mind me, Hargrave, I commend you for complying with the wishes of your excellent father, and confining yourself to Essex, so long as he continues to express them, for he is deserving of everything at your hands), you may also visit such as I recommend, and eschew such as are not worthy of your notice.

'In the first place, you will be greatly pleased with the noble master of the pack. He has all those mild and amiable features in his character and deportment which distinguish the English gentleman, together with as much of the consciousness of superiority in society as, in courtesy, we accede to the English nobleman. He is also as much of a sportsman as it is necessary that a master of foxhounds should be who employs an experienced huntsman; but in this respect, his brother, the parson, is allowed to stand before him. As for his huntsman, I am delighted with him, considering him to be everything that a huntsman should be; and when I tell you that 1000 guineas were offered, the other day, for three of the horses which he rides with the hounds, I will leave you to guess how he is mounted. His first whipper-in, also (Harry Jackson), is a very clever fellow, and by the appearance

of the pack, by the cover side, there must be a good man in the kennel.

'There are several very superior horsemen, as well as sportsmen, members of this hunt—both heavy and light weights. Among the former, indeed, there is one—namely, Mr. Boltaby who treads hard on the heels of the extraordinary performer I spoke of with the Warwickshire hounds, inasmuch as he is always in a good place in a run, although not nearly so well mounted as the hero of the "Warwickshire lads." Among the latter is what may be called a *rara avis* in the land. He is a tanner of hides by trade, and resides in the town of Nuneaton; and neither himself nor his mare—also a *rara avis* of her kind—have pretensions nearly equal to their merits. In the first place, he is a very small person; and in the next, his mare is of equally diminutive size; nevertheless, there not only is not a man in the Atherstone hunt that can beat the tanner on his good little mare, but, strange to say, he has gone out two or three times with the Quorn hounds, in their strongest country, and been amongst the foremost men in the field. In fact, so annoyed was one celebrated character in that hunt, at the presence of the tanner and his mare, following him as though they had been his shadow, and over every description of fence, that he was at length heard to exclaim, "Now I'll break his d——d neck." But the neck of the tanner was spared, perhaps, by a fortunate occurrence. The celebrated character I allude to, mounted, perhaps, on one of the best horses in Leicestershire, rode at some timber, a foot or more higher than the little mare's back; but, breaking the topmost rail, the tanner and his mare followed him. But his history does not rest here. Being invariably clad in a light green jacket, he has obtained the *sobriquet* of the Parrakeet, to which his flying propensities—for no man goes faster after hounds, or gets over higher fences—have sufficiently established his title. At all events, he is a gallant little fellow, and his good little mare may well be said to be nearly worth her weight in gold.

'To describe a run with hounds is so difficult a task—at least, when justice is to be done to the subject—that I am almost afraid to attempt it; nevertheless, I cannot resist giving you a short account of one we had last week, attended with some peculiarly interesting circumstances. In the first

place, I must tell you, that the uniform colour—if I may so express myself—of the Atherstone hunt is orange, whereas, you know, that the Quorn men all ride in scarlet. Next, it being known that a number of the Quornites, as Dick Knight called them, had signified their intention of being out with Lord Vernon's hounds, on Tuesday last, at Bosworth, a report had gone abroad that should a good fox be found, there would be a sort of contest for the brush—more properly speaking, for superiority of horsemanship and nerve—between the men in orange and the men in red. This actually took place; but my good fellow, Hargrave, how can I find words that will convey to you even a faint description of the interesting scene? An epicure cannot judge of a dish of meat by the palate of another; a musician must hear the concert he presumes to criticise; in fact, we can do nothing of this sort *by proxy*. It is not that the subject is poor, but that my language is incompetent. However, let me try what I can do.

'The fixture was Bosworth—on the very ground on which Richard III. lost both his crown and his life; and the field was unusually large for this part of the world, consisting of at least 150 horsemen, amongst whom were about a score of the Quornites on their very best nags. They were easily distinguished, first, by the colour of their coat—for, until I saw them together, I was not aware of the strong contrast between the orange and the red; and next by the superior form and condition of their horses over the generality of those of our party. Amongst them I particularly noticed Sir Henry Peyton's Watchmaker, a superb horse, the same that you see in the *Sporting Magazine*, where he is represented clearing a stile and brook with Sir Henry, and setting the whole field. Then there was Mr. Lindon on his famous horse The Clipper, and the celebrated Tom Smith on Jack-o'-Lantern, by Meteor, out of a sister to Tickletoby, said to be the two best horses in Leicestershire. And amongst them were Sir Stephen Glynne and Lord Foley, who are domiciled at Mountsorrel, in the same house with Sir Henry Peyton; and I noticed George Germaine, Parson Bennett, Forester, *cum multis aliis* unknown to you, but all first-raters. Then there was John Raven, Meynell's old huntsman, but now Lord Sefton's, who came to witness the events of this day. And this reminds me, that Lord Sefton himself was in the field with two of the finest horses I ever saw

in my life. He calls one Plato, and the other Rowland, and they cost him no less than 1800 guineas. Then their condition was splendid. You are aware that it was in consequence of my conversation with his groom, that I kept my horses last summer in the house, and have determined upon never again turning them to grass.

'As you may suppose, we made the best turn-out in our power, on this day, from this side the country, and a most respectable appearance we cut. Sam Lawley had a picked pack for the occasion, and was mounted on his best horse, John-o'-Gaunt, one of the three for which 1000 guineas were offered. We all, indeed, skimmed the cream of our studs, myself upon Topthorn, whose condition was much admired. But now to business:—

'We found in the first cover we drew, and the fox went boldly away at once; and, by the quickness of Sam Lawley and his whips, the hounds came out in a body. "But they were pressed upon and ridden over," methinks I hear you say. Not a bit of it. They had sportsmen to deal with, who gave them fair play. But the *esprit de corps*, you will assure me, or, in other words, jealousy, must have operated to their disadvantage. This I also disclaim on the part of the whole field; at least, I saw nothing like it; but every man's object was merely to live with the hounds, which was as much indeed as they could do, for the pace was desperately quick. And the hounds got an advantage in the first five minutes, and a great one it was. A brook—the very brook, I believe, in which the mangled remains of Richard were thrown, and which, even to this day, the country people believe to be tinged with blood—and a small ozier-bed very soon presented themselves, and somewhat checked our career, as the horses did not like them—perhaps they smelled the blood, though I should rather say, the bog. However, all in the same line with myself got over, Peyton, on Watchmaker, being the first. The pace now became awful, as we had ground to make up, and those near the hounds could, without any difficulty, be distinguished. There were about an equal number of orange and red, neither appearing to me to prevail. I am speaking of the first twelve minutes. It was now that a trifling superiority was exhibited amongst those who, with myself, were on the left of the hounds. A large timber fence presented itself, high

and stiff, and on the other side was a green lane, the sides of which were covered with gorse, so as to render it impossible to see what kind of ground the said gorse concealed. It was, however, evident that it was of a very uneven description, together with the certainty that, from what could be seen in the middle of it, the entire lane was cut up by deep waggon ruts, and, moreover, the drop into it was considerable. Eleven of us, then in front, came up to this fence, but not one of us liked it. The twelfth was Lord Foley, on a thorough-bred horse, which had been one of the best plate horses of his day, and, without pulling him out of his stroke, at it he went; and although he floundered a little on landing, he kept his legs, and went on. Here the red had it, for Lord Foley got the lead, although there were a few on the right who were nearly on as good terms as his Lordship was. It was gallantly done, however, and due praise was given both to the rider and his horse. We all got over this fence, but could not catch Foley till we came to the first check. And how were matters here? Why, strange to say, there were seventeen of one Hunt, and fifteen of the other, well up, but the majority were in orange? "How is this?' inquired one, who was becoming somewhat sanguine on the occasion. "They knew of a better place than we did, over the brook and across the ozier-bed," replied one of the *couleur de rose*, "but they ride devilish well."

'The science of Sam Lawley, whose eye had been on his hounds when they checked, soon put matters to rights, and before many of the stragglers had come up, we were all at work again. But to make short of my story, as far as the run is concerned. Our fox led us over a beautiful country; and, within two fields of Aylestone gorse, on the other side the road leading from Leicester to Lutterworth, we ran into him in the middle of a large field—distance about twelve miles as the crow flies. "And who saw the finish?" I think I hear you eagerly exclaim. Not many, for the pace had been severe from first to last; and the fox went so straight, that few chances were given to those who looked out for *a nick*. But the colours of the coats! You will be equally curious on this point. I will soon satisfy your curiosity. There were eleven Quornites and eight Vernonites well with them at the end, and about an equal number of each—say a dozen or fifteen—in not a bad place. Fine horsemanship was displayed on each side; and it struck

me that the Quornites had the best of it towards the finish, by the superiority of their horses, and *the condition of them*, for, until the last three miles, the orange and red appeared to me, and to others, to be, as nearly as we could guess, equal.

'I only regret that you did not see the run, which was a splendid one from first to last, and I strongly recommend you to the Atherstone country. And I also recommend you to see another pack kept in this part of the country, more for the sake of the owner of them, than for their performances in the field. I allude to Mr. Adderley, who is one of the breed of English country gentlemen of the old school—most polite, most unaffected, most modest, most humane, perhaps, of his order; but the most unlikely person to be at the head of a pack of foxhounds that England or any other country can produce. By the bye, I will tell you no bad anecdote respecting him, which I had from his own lips. Being in want of a huntsman, one of the most celebrated of the present day happening at that time to be out of place, offered his services, and was engaged. He arrived on a Saturday night on his hack, with a small pair of saddle-bags under him, leaving his luggage to follow him per coach. The following morning he was desired to feed his hounds at nine o'clock, as Mr. Adderley required that all his servants should attend both morning and evening church. The huntsman obeyed orders to the very letter, and behaved remarkably well in church. At nine o'clock at night the bell rang for family prayers, at which Mr. Shaw (for such was his name) conducted himself with becoming reverence. But when Monday morning arrived, where was Mr. Shaw? He was not to be found, having put his saddle-bags under him, on his hack, and trotted quietly off—leaving word that "he thought he was hired to hunt a pack of foxhounds, but finding that his chief occupation was to *pray*, he begged to resign his situation to one who was better qualified for the office than himself."

'I must now conclude. These long letters will make you imagine, with Mr. Shaw, that my chief occupation is not hunting, but writing; I, therefore, bid you, for the present, adieu

'FRANCIS RABY.'

CHAPTER XV

The death of Mr. Beaumont Raby, and the installation of the hero into a regular sporting establishment, the details of which are given at some length

On the day following the date of this epistle, our hero received a letter from his father, informing him of the dangerous situation in which his uncle's life was placed, by an accident that occurred to him as he was stepping into his carriage to go to the opera. The extent of it was a mere simple fracture of the left leg, which, had it happened to his brother, instead of himself, would have shortly yielded to common medical treatment; but it was not so with the indolent and highly fed Mr. Beaumont Raby. Unpleasant symptoms appeared about the fifth day; and by the time his nephew arrived in London, having been sent for by express, at the earnest desire of the sufferer, he was considered to be beyond the reach of all human aid. Moreover, he was himself aware that his hour was near at hand; but, having a perfect command over his intellectual faculties, he thus addressed his nephew, at the second interview between them:—

'Now, my dear Frank, having recovered myself from the emotion which your presence occasioned, "Richard is himself again." Draw a chair towards my bed, and not only hear, but *mark* what I am about to say. But why do you weep, my dear boy? If tears were becoming, they should fall from me, inasmuch as I have reason to believe I am about to quit a world with which I have no small cause to be satisfied, and I should be a hypocrite to say I shall not leave it with regret. But shall we receive good, and shall we not receive evil? Vain hope! and such I now find it. I have, however, one consolation in this evil hour, and that is—in the station I now hold in society being about to be filled by yourself. You will succeed to all I possess, beyond a few legacies to friends, and annuities for their lives to old and faithful servants; and I pray to God, that you may make a better use of the means at your

command than I myself have done. But he who tastes nothing but the sweet poison of prosperity, which hitherto has been my case ——'

Here the feelings of the sufferer overcame him, and, concealing his brow with his hand, he remained silent for a short time; but having recovered his self-possession thus continued to speak:—

'I am weak, my dear Frank, as you must perceive; but let us look on a brighter picture. In addition to what you will receive from me, you may one day inherit the large possessions of your father. Endeavour, then, to tread in his steps, rather than in mine. The reigning error of my life has been the mistaking the love for the practice of virtue, and being the friend of goodness, rather than a good man. In your father, the union is accomplished; and whilst I have been amusing myself with a phantom of happiness which has been always dancing before my eyes—turning them, alas! from the light of Reason which would have discovered the illusion, and shown me what, perhaps, I never wished to see, my own real case—he has possessed himself of the reality, by fulfiling every duty incumbent upon an English gentleman, and, I may safely add, the Christian. Compared with his, then, mine has been a solitary, a barren, and a cheerless existence, and my name will be forgotten ere my remains are cold. As the shadow waits on the substance, Frank, even so true honour follows virtuous actions, and not merely the profession of them.'

The natural strength of Mr. Beaumont Raby's constitution had, to a certain extent, rallied after passing a tranquil night, in which sleep—that *vis medicatrix naturæ*—had come to his relief; and it was not until the eighth day after this interesting conversation took place between himself and his nephew, that death came to his relief—on the very day, indeed, on which he had arrived at his fifty-third year! On his will being opened, matters stood thus:—He bequeathed £1000 to Mr. Egerton, 'as a mark of gratitude for his having instilled those notions of propriety into his nephew that would not fail to benefit him through life'; £100 to one of his oldest friends, and the same to his brother, to purchase mourning rings; annuities of fifty pounds to three of his own servants, 'who had served him faithfully in their respective situations'; and the rest of his fortune, without any stipulation whatever, 'to his dearly

beloved nephew, Francis Raby, trusting that he would make a better use of it than he himself had done. It consisted of £137,000, in the three per cent. consols, together with a small estate in Hertfordshire, of about 150 acres, on which it had been his intention to have built a villa for his summer residence, but the natural indolence of his character, together with his love of Brighton at that period of the year, had prevented his putting it into effect. And there was a short codicil to the will, bequeathing fifty pounds a year to the poor of the parish of Amstead, for ever. His remains were conveyed to the family vault at Amstead; and in the course of a few months, a plain but neat monument was erected to his memory, having the following simple inscription, from the pen of his afflicted brother:—

Sacred to the Memory

OF

BEAUMONT RABY, ESQUIRE,

YOUNGEST SON OF ANDREW AND THE HONOURABLE MARTHA ALICIA RABY, OF AMSTEAD ABBEY, IN THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN; WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE THIRD OF FEBRUARY, 1803, IN THE FIFTY-THIRD YEAR OF HIS AGE.

ALL WHO KNEW HIM CAN ATTEST THAT HE WAS A MAN OF A SINGULARLY MILD AND AMIABLE DISPOSITION—EVERY THOUGHT AND ACT OF HIS LIFE PROCEEDING FROM THE OVERFLOWING OF A WARM AND TENDER HEART. POSSESSING SOUND SENSE AND PRUDENCE, JOINED WITH MUCH URBANITY OF MANNERS, AS WELL AS STRICT INTEGRITY OF CONDUCT, HE MIGHT HAVE QUALIFIED HIMSELF FOR THE HIGHEST OFFICES OF SOCIETY:
BUT HIS ATTACHMENT TO LITERARY PURSUITS, COUPLED WITH A DESIRE FOR RETIREMENT AND EASE, WHICH HE WANTED RESOLUTION TO COMBAT, CONFINED HIM TO THE STATION HE HELD—THAT OF AN ACCOMPLISHED GENTLEMAN.

THIS SIMPLE MONUMENT, ACCORDING WITH THE UNPRETENDING CHARACTER OF THE DECEASED, IS HERE PLACED BY HIS AFFECTIONATE BROTHER, ANDREW RABY, AS THE LAST TRIBUTE OF HIS REGARD AND LOVE FOR ONE TO WHOM HE WAS MOST CLOSELY UNITED, NOT ONLY BY BLOOD, BUT BY AFFECTION.

As may be supposed, the situation and views of our young sportsman were materially changed by this accession of wealth—for such it may be called, when devoted to the purposes of merely one individual. The following three years, then, find

him, first, the tenant of a large mansion and domain in one of the midland counties, secondly, with an increased stud, and not only of hunters, but coach-horses; thirdly, a member of Bibury and Kingscote Racing Clubs, and of the B.D.C., or Benson Driving Club; fourthly, with a house and fourteen-stalled stable at Melton Mowbray; and, fifthly, a member of the House of Commons. Let us look, then, at his proceedings in these several stations, of no small importance in our eyes.

As may be imagined, the mansion he had fixed upon was selected with an eye to the amusements to which he was devoted, and to as much enjoyment of them as could be procured for a certain given sum. Hunting is here not taken into the account, our hero having satisfied himself that there is only one part of England in which the chase could be enjoyed to perfection, and in that he did not wish to reside all the year, for more reasons than one. A great object with him was good roads, which Leicestershire at this period was deficient in. Another, was good partridge and pheasant-shooting, to neither of which were the rich pastures of the queen of all hunting countries accounted favourable, from the general absence of corn-fields. Our young sportsman then set himself down with a *clear* £4,700 a year at his command, in a fine old mansion, whose grounds opened into the great Holyhead Road, which, even at that period, was one of the best in England, and, from the numerous coaches running upon it, the most interesting and amusing to a person who, like our hero, is fond of the humours and proceedings of what is called, 'THE ROAD'; in fact, nothing could be more to his mind, during the lifetime of his father, than the place we have now spoken of. As has already been stated, the gates of the park opened on an excellent road; the manor sufficiently abounded with game. Fox-hounds and harriers were kept in the neighbourhood. There was good coursing-ground in the open fields, belonging to the proprietor of the estate; and a river ran through the domain, affording good trolling for pike, at which Frank Raby had become an adept by the instructions of Jack Perren, who, by the permission of Mr. Raby, was now become his keeper. But the *agrémens* of Farndon Hall are not yet all told. One of the best female cooks that London could furnish was put into his kitchen, and a good stock of the choicest wines into his cellars. That he had a choice set of customers for the produce of each

of these essentials to true epicurean enjoyment, it is scarcely necessary to make apparent.

It having been on the first of May following the decease of his uncle, that our hero took possession of Farndon Hall, some account of his proceedings there may be looked for. We will begin with him in his stable-yard, our fancy directing us thither, in accordance with our own taste. Of his hunters, not much can be said. Unprovided with accommodations for summering them agreeably to the plan he had adopted in the preceding spring, and which he found to answer so well, they were in their old quarters at Amstead, under the care of his head groom, who had *nearly* convinced the Scotch steward that the expenses of the preceding summer had not been thrown away upon them, by the superior condition of the stud, and the way in which they had stood their work, without disease of any kind having attacked them. Let us, then, take a peep into the coach-stables.

The space of a few months, even with the aid of both judgment and experience, is far too little for the selection of such a stable of coach-horses as Frank Raby had got together, consisting of seven greys—for, like Camillus[1] of old, that was his favourite colour—one black, and two chestnut piebalds, which gave him two teams, and two horses to spare, called, on the road, 'rest horses.' Indeed, no man can depend on having one team out of four, or two out of eight horses; and on these matters our hero had been well tutored by Sir John Inkleton. Sir John, indeed, had in part assisted him in the purchase of those nags, as had also a celebrated London dragsman, who selected some of them out of his employer's yard, money having tempted him to part with them. And, in truth, there is no much better method for gentlemen to adopt, in purchasing horses for their own driving, than to select them from regular road work, inasmuch as, in the first place, their character can be tried for goodness; and in the next, they are thoroughly broken-in to face all kinds of objects they may meet—the want of which confidence, in pleasure horses, is the cause of half the accidents which occur. This being a period when horse-flesh was at a premium, the above

[1] History informs us, that Camillus gave great offence to the Romans, by being carried through Rome in his chariot, drawn by four grey horses; no general, either before or since, having done the same: grey horses were then held sacred.

ten horses were considered not badly bought at £900, especially so as there were three fancy-coloured ones in the lot; but had not four of them been, to a slight degree, collar-marked, a larger sum would have been required. Frank Raby, however, had remembered the good advice his friend Sir John had given him in very young days; and in this, as well as in most of the future transactions of life, he looked to the main chance, and endeavoured to get what is called—'the penny's-worth for his penny.' It would be well, if all persons, situated as he was situated—with the means of procuring all reasonable pleasures—would observe the like rule.

But to return to the coach-stables (as those in which coach-horses are kept are called, to distinguish them from those used by hunters, the establishments being invariably kept apart in all well-conducted arrangements): I can do nothing in illustration of them, if I may be allowed so to express myself, without the assistance of some friends. We will, therefore, announce to our readers the arrival of the following conspicuous characters, on a week's visit to our hero, who had made the most ample preparation for their reception; viz., Lord Edmonston; Sir John Inkleton; Mr. Somerby; Mr. Goodall; Mr. Houghton; friend Hargrave; and Jack Webber; and no sooner had they all assembled, and partaken of some refreshment after their journey, than they walked into the stable-yard, where the following conversation ensued:

Sir John. 'Ah! there is your drag, and it appears to be quite the thing, or "all-right," as we say on the road. I told you Wright and Powell would turn you out a good one. What do you think of it, Jack, eh?'

Now, before we give the answer, we must have a word or two about 'Jack.' In consequence of his father having grumbled rather more than he thought was necessary, at having three times paid his debts — amounting, in all, to upwards of £72,000—the said Mr. John Webber quitted the paternal roof, and went regularly to work on the Brighton road for upwards of two years. A better coachman, perhaps, seldom mounted a coach-box; a more popular character, with all descriptions of persons, never; but he quitted it at the earnest request of his family, and was restored to society with no further blemish on his character than having performed the office of a menial to those vastly below him in the world.

But Jack had always this answer in his mouth, to any one who reminded him of this:—

'Honour and shame from no condition rise;
Act well your part—*there all the honour lies:*'

concluding in the more humble language of prose, with declaring that he believed he could say what no other road coachman in England could say; namely, that he not only never upset his coach, but that *he put every shilling he received on the bill.* We will now give his answer, apologising for this interlude:

Jack Webber. 'I see very little to find fault with. The box appears to sail well over your wheelers, so as to put you near enough to your leaders to have them well in your hand, and to give them a taste of the whip when they want it; and the axletrees and boxes seem strong and good. Perhaps two inches less length of perch would have made her follow better, but I daresay you have plenty of strength in your harness, and she is safer on her legs as she is. The foot-board is capital; there is nothing like a roomy foot-board, not slanting too much, to give a man a good firm seat on his box, and full command of his team. It is disgusting to see a man sitting on a coach-box with his knees bent as if he were sitting on a low stool.'

Sir John. 'I quite agree with you, Jack. The drag looks like business, and, if I mistake not, belongs to a very business-like fellow, for I think that our friend Raby will make a right good coachman in time.'

Jack Webber. 'How can he fail in being so, when one Sir John Inkleton was his tutor?'

Sir John. 'Thanks for the compliment, Jack; now let us look at the horses.' On entering the stable in which the ten horses before-mentioned stood, all as clean as they could be made by the aid of four stout helpers, at the expense of at least five shillings'-worth of soap, 'Upon my word, Frank,' continued Sir John, 'you have made the best use of your time. Business again,—eh, Jack?'

Jack Webber. 'Good sort of stock, upon my word; plenty of strength on short legs. Ah, here's an old friend of mine. I drove that black piebald for three months as leader in my coach, and a capital leader he is.'

Frank Raby. 'Then why was he sold?'

Jack Webber. 'For two reasons. First, he fetched a good price from a young carpet-manufacturer in the Borough, who went down one day with me, and fell in love with him; secondly, he was a bad starter at one end of his ground. I would never keep a bad starter, if I horsed a coach. They are generally the best of cattle when once off, but they alarm passengers, and get the coach a bad name. That horse twice fell back with me, and once broke the main bar.'

Frank Raby. 'And what did he do with the carpet-manufacturer?'

Jack Webber. 'Frightened him out of his wits the first time he put him to his drag.'

Frank Raby. 'But did he not know he was a bad starter?'

Jack Webber. 'Oh no; he only saw him at the down change, where he always went off quietly.'

Hargrave. 'And how happened it that he would not start well at the up change?'

Jack Webber. 'We had a cruel scoundrel of a horse-keeper there, who used to beat him with a broomstick, because he was rather ticklish to dress. Horses have better memories than we give them credit for.'

Hargrave. 'But why did he frighten the carpet-manufacturer, whose servants, perhaps, never beat him?'

Jack Webber. 'Why, they put him down to the bottom of the bit, whereas I always drove him to the cheek. And how has he been starting with you, Frank?'

Frank Raby. 'Rather queerly, the first time, because he did not like his side; but since I have changed it, nothing can be better. No one who knew anything about putting horses into harness would have put such a mouth as his anywhere but to the cheek. I would not take 100 guineas for him.'

Sir John. 'I remember just such an instance as that you have been relating of this horse, in a grey mare that went at wheel in the Worcester mail. At Bengeworth, she was very difficult to put to the coach at all; but at Worcester she would almost put herself to, and stand for half an hour. She had some reason, no doubt, for her dislike to Bengeworth.'

Frank Raby. 'How did they manage her at the down change?'

Sir John. 'When the other three horses were put to, the coachman and guard up, and the passengers all seated, she was brought quickly out of the yard, with scarcely time to look about her; the leading rein being passed through her turrets, and chucked to the coachman's hand, her traces were put over the roller-bolts, by two nimble horse-keepers, and away she started, with a rush.'

Jack Webber. 'What! not poled up?'

Sir John. 'Very seldom; the man who brought her up to her place would generally succeed in putting the pole-chain through the ring of her harness, and now and then hooking it; but nine times in ten it was not hooked until she had gone a mile or so, when, by easing the pace, the guard was enabled to do it.'

Frank Raby. 'And did she never get back on the splinter-bar, and kick?'

Sir John. 'Oh no; she was not one of that sort. All she wanted was to get away with the coach from the scene of her dislike, and the faster the better, for she was a capital bit of stuff. Then again she was in the hands of a first-rate coachman. In the hands of a *spoon*, she would have been dangerous.'

Frank Raby. 'Is he still at work? I should like to see him, if he is.'

Sir John. 'He is not; he is dying from the effects of hot rum-and-water.'

Jack Webber. 'More's the pity; but why was not that mare put before the bars, instead of at wheel?'

Sir John. 'She would not have that place, or it would have been the fittest for her, no doubt. I thought she did the mail harm with the public, and I told the proprietors I thought so; but she was too good to be drafted.'

Jack Webber. 'Well, Raby, as far as I can see of them, I think you have made no bad selection: but further cannot be said till we see them in harness, which I suppose we shall to-morrow. In the meantime let us look at your harness-room.'

Sir John. 'Well done, Frank; all appears to be right here. Two sets of road-harness for the drag; one for your chariot (for church and dinner-work, I presume); and one set for the break. Whose work is it, for it appears first-rate?'

Frank Raby. 'One set of road-harness and the pair-horse are from Whippy; the other set of the former from Laurie—the two best harness-makers in London, I believe—and that for the break was made in the village. I like to lay out money near at home, when I can; but there is no harness fit to be looked at, of country make.'

Jack Webber. 'You are quite right, Raby, and you have gone to a good market. And your whips?'

Frank Raby. 'From Crowther, of course. They cost a guinea each; devilish dear, to be sure; but they are so nicely turned out. They are the only crops I could ever find to stand wet weather without losing shape; and when the thong suits them, there is nothing like them for punishing when it is wanted.'

Jack Webber. 'I like your pads much. They are well stuffed, so as to cause no pressure on the back-bone, which sets a horse wrong.'

Sir John. 'Exactly so; there is a strong sympathetic feeling between the back-bone and the withers, and when a horse is pinched by his pad, his patience is often exhausted, and he makes an attempt to relieve himself. Being galled in the shoulder is a trifle to a pinch on the back or withers; and no doubt many a cockney's gig has been kicked to pieces from this cause, of which they have not been in the least conscious. I once had a proof of it. I drove a horse fourteen miles in a gig; and just as he was entering on the fifteenth—without the least provocation that I could discern—without a whip, rein, or even a fly touching him, he began to mill, and—to use a coaching phrase—a sack was wanted to bring home the gig. I luckily escaped, but my servant was a good deal hurt; and I found out that the cause of the disaster was the pad pressing on the back-bone, which was becoming very much inflamed.'

Frank Raby. 'Well, I think we have seen all we can see for the present; and as the dressing-bell has rung, we had better walk towards the house. I never keep dinner waiting if I can avoid it, for it is unfair towards the cook; let us then——'

Jack Webber. 'One moment longer! Just let me look into your tool-box—a most necessary thing to keep the drag moving. I should have been hung up many times on those

Brighton South Downs, but for mine. Let me see.—Here is the screw-wrench; wheel and spring clips; two spring shackels, with bolts and nuts; two chains—one for a trace, when wanting, and the other shorter, with a ring at one end, and a hook at the other, in case of a tug giving way; but where is the little strap with two buckles?'

Frank Raby. 'The little strap with two buckles; I know not what you mean?'

Jack Webber. 'Then you know not a very useful appendage to the tool-box, inasmuch as, should any part of the reins, or indeed most parts of the harness, give way, it comes into use in a moment. I always carried two of them in my pocket, one somewhat broader and stronger than the other.'

Frank Raby. 'Just describe this strap.'

Sir John. '*I* can do that for you, as I am never without one of them in the pocket of my greatcoat. It need not be more than six inches long, but must have a strong buckle at each end. Anything, then, in the shape of a strap being broken, can be instantly made serviceable by punching two holes, if none are ready within reach, to receive the tongues of the buckles.'

Somerby. 'But, Raby, where are the hunters?'

Frank Raby. 'They are at Amstead, in paddocks, which I had made for them last year; but against next spring I hope to have the means of summering them here, under my own eye.'

Hargrave. 'My horses are treated after your plan this summer, and I expect the greatest benefit from it, next season'

Frank Raby. 'Depend upon it you will not be disappointed. I had a remarkable proof of the superiority of condition attained by it, in the course of a run in the last season. We came to a check at the end of a sharp burst, when some one observed—"What a steam there was from the horses!" "There is no steam from *mine*," said I; neither was there; in fact he was beginning to get dry on his neck.'

Hargrave. 'It *must* be a great advantage to a hunter not to sweat much—or, at all events, to become soon cool; as exhaustion must be proportionably diminished.'

At six o'clock precisely—there were no eight o'clock dinners

at this period, in the summer months, in the country—our party sat down to just such a dinner as we *may* imagine our young sportsman to have given them—not of the first quality, for the *chef de cuisine* was wanting, but such as no English gentleman could find fault with. Neither were the wines in the highest order for drinking, although all were excellent of their sort, *time* not having been allowed for their recovering themselves, after their transport from London and Dublin—the claret having been imported from the latter city. Everything, however, in the shape of liquids, that could be improved by it, was iced, even to the home-brewed small beer—no very contemptible beverage to travellers who had been exposed to a midsummer sun.

It was the fashion in those days to drink toasts in all private parties, among sportsmen especially; and the third given this evening—that is to say, the one following the King, and fox-hunting, was—'THE ROAD!' As may be supposed, it gave rise to some conversation on the subject, of which the following is the substance:—

Sir John. 'Well, Frank, I must say that, from what I have to-day seen of your coaching establishment, I am inclined to think you will make a very good start on the road—that is to say, if the cattle are to your liking.'

Lord Edmonston. 'I think so, too; but you will pay dear for your whistle. I understand the expenses of a complete driving establishment, to the same extent as yours, are calculated at £1200 a year, at least.'

Sir John. 'I can confirm that by my own experience. Mine costs me a little more than that sum, including what I give away annually to road coachmen and guards.'

Lord Edmonston. 'You are the Mæcenas of guards and coachmen, I understand, Inkleton. At all events, your name is known to all that I have ever come in contact with, and on all roads.'

Sir John. 'I do what I can for them; I think that, when they conduct themselves properly, they are a very deserving set of men, and are not so well remunerated as they ought to be, considering the wear and tear of life inseparable from their calling, and the risks they incur of accidents. I do not grudge what they get from me, because I have seen much improvement amongst them, on my road, from the notice I have taken of

them. They are aware that good conduct is their only passport to my favour.'

Lord Edmonston. 'And is it true, Inkleton, that the expenses of a stud of twelve hunters and two hacks, at Melton, amount to £1200 per annum?'

Sir John. 'As nearly so as possible—I mean the stud only; that sum extends not beyond the stable-yard; it has nothing to do with the house expenses of their owner.'

Goodall. 'Why, Frank, £2500 a year for horses only! It will make a big hole in the £5000 a year, eh? We shall be having another journey together into the city, if the Squire of Amstead lives to be as old as my father is, eh?'

Frank Raby. 'Thanks for the hint, Goodall, although it smells a little of the *shop*. But you forget that all the money my poor uncle left me, is at my disposal, so that if, during my father's life—which I hope may be a long one—I should overshoot the mark, I must trespass a little on the principal. And that won't matter much, for I daresay I shall never marry. Besides, I have given orders for the sale of that little estate in Hertfordshire, which is only fit for a cockney; and I daresay that, from its pretty situation, and by the help of one of Robins's best puffs, it will fetch £10,000. That would give me another £1000 a year, as I shall sink the principal in an annuity for my life. I don't *mean* to run in debt; and Inkleton says, if I do as he does—keep an account of my expenses, and pay ready money for most of the articles consumed, I shall never hurt myself. And you know I have no taste for gambling.'

Lord Edmonston. 'Not for a little racing, Frank?'

Frank Raby. 'Why, I intend having a *shy* at that, as we used to say at Eton; but, having been once caught, I shall be cautious.'

Hargrave. 'Better stick to hounds and the coach-box. There are such a number of d—d rogues on the Turf, that I think you will do no good on that ground. Remember what Fairfax told you at Christchurch. There are not many better judges, I believe, than his father is, but he is *minus* £100,000 by the Turf, which is awful to think of, especially when one considers into what worthless hands a great portion of it is gone.'

Frank Raby. 'The legs!'

Hargrave. 'Yes; what chance would you or any other gentleman have in betting with men who pay annually large sums to trainers for information as to trials, etc.? A dead loss, depend on it, Frank.'

Jack Webber. 'I think so, too. Stick to the box and the pigskin, Frank, and don't put it in the power of those fellows to ruin you first, and laugh at you afterwards, as they have done by poor Raymond. I understand he has lost his last shilling, and is at this time in prison.'

Frank Raby. 'For a heavy sum?'

Jack Webber. 'I know not for what amount, but——'

Sir John. 'Well, let us drop this subject, and have a little coaching talk. Give us your opinion, Jack, of what a coach-horse should be. You have not only a good eye to shape and make, but your two years' constant work must have given you an advantage over us amateurs—even over one of such long standing as mine, for I have been at it, now, better than eight years.'

Jack Webber. 'The first requisite in a coach-horse is action. The second, substance, because horses draw by their weight and not by the mere force of their muscles, but action is necessary to perpetuate this force. Thirdly, good legs and feet, with power and breeding equal to the nature and length of the ground or stage on which they are to work. Lastly, wind. Without good wind all the other properties are of no avail in a coach-horse required to go fast; for, let its strength be what it may, it will not avail much after the first five miles, if he have not good wind. A good winded coach-horse will always keep up his condition, because he is never distressed on any reasonable length of ground. Sound legs and feet are very necessary for wheel-horses, especially on hilly roads; but I have driven many a good and safe-footed, bad-legged leader, which has been a free worker, running well up to his bit. I consider fifteen hands two inches to be the best size for a horse for light coaches and quick work; but would prefer sixteen hands for heavy coaches and slow work.'

Frank Raby. 'You have said nothing of the mouth.'

Jack Webber. 'Oh, we must take mouths as we find them, in regular work. We like what we call "cheek horses," when we can get them, but we manœuvre them in the best way we can, when we find them queer; and with the help of check-reins,

side-reins, nose martingales, curb-chain in the mouth, altering the coupling reins, and such like, we generally bring them to our hands. But in regular work, mouth in a coach-horse is of not so much consequence, because he is always running home, and knows his ground. For gentlemen's work, mouth is everything, on account of the turning and twisting to which they are subject. Gentlemen's horses should play with their bits, and not be afraid of them; and each side of their mouths should be equal. When this is the case, the higher their courage the safer they are to drive, because, when running fearlessly up to their bits, they feel every motion of their coachman's hand. Of all teams, the most difficult to drive is that in which there are two good and sufficiently free workers, one slug, and a raking (fretful) leader.'

Sir John. 'You are right, Jack; it is a regular teazer. Let us have your science on that point.'

Jack Webber. 'As regards the "raker," you shall — the science that was given to me by the best and quickest man on his box that I have ever yet seen. "Something must be done," said he, "to keep him from killing himself. Try a check-rein to his partner; if that won't check him, it will bring his partner up to him, and that is something gained. If you attempt to pull him back by his bit, do it gently; if violently, you pull him back on his bar, which only makes him worse. The best way is, when there is no check-rein used, to bring him back by his harness; that is, to keep the wheel-horses back, so that he may feel *the collar and his bit* at the same time, which will tend to soothe his temper." Then he taught me another move, which I have ever since practised. "When a whole team are overdoing it," said he, "don't draw all your reins through your fingers at the same moment. By doing so, your horses' mouths (*i.e.* the proper feeling of them, which you may have taken some trouble to acquire) will very often be lost. The following is a better plan:—Open the fingers of your right hand, and put the reins into them, and with a good gripe, about two inches in front of your left hand, and then catch them again with your left hand, by passing it in front of your right. You then have their mouths just as they were, with only a stronger pull upon them." He also gave me the following hints, which I never lost sight of:— "The powers of a horse in fast work, and with a heavy load,"

said he, "can be measured to a mile. He may be very good for seven or eight miles, but bad for ten or twelve. The priming, indeed, is soon taken out of most of them, with a heavy load, and they must be looked to. Wheelers have the hardest place, everything considered, as they are at work up hill and down; nevertheless, they must chiefly regulate the speed, by keeping them up to the leaders, instead of forcing the leaders to get away from them; in fact, if favour be shown, it should be to the leaders. You may drag a tired wheeler home, and he can shift a little in his work; but if a leader cuts it, you are planted—add to which, the wheel-horses are generally the strongest of the team. Always put your freest leader on the nearest side, as you will have him better in hand than if he were on the other. If a leader is weak, and cannot take his bar, tie up the wheeler that follows him, and it will place him by the side of his partner. Leaders should be fast trotters; when cantering or galloping, the bars are never at rest, consequently, much of the draught is lost in the angles they describe."'

Frank Raby. 'Do you like throat-latching coach-horses?'

Jack Webber. 'Not always. I think wheelers are better with more liberty than they have when throat-latched, and many horses will pull and fret in the throat-latch, but go quietly out of it; they do not like the confinement of it. Dealing with horses' mouths, in harness, to make them work pleasantly and equably, is no easy task. Some will not face a curb; on others it appears to make very little impression. It is difficult to handle a tender-mouthed leader. His coupling-rein must be at the cheek, or——'

Frank Raby. 'Why not drive him in a snaffle, at once?'

Jack Webber. 'A snaffle is not safe: in case of a bolt, or a drop, you cannot be sure of catching a horse up quickly, at that distance from the hand. He should have good liberty in his bearing-rein, and his curb-chain should be slack. But, of all mouths, a dead mouth is the worst. In this case, put the bearing-rein to *the top of the bit* (not the cheek), and the coupling-rein to the lowest loop in the bit, which creates a counter-action; and not only makes the bit of more service, but keeps the mouth in play. This appears a severe remedy, but such is the danger attending dead-mouthed horses, that we must not be too scrupulous on that head.'

Frank Raby. 'One of my wheel-horses is playful, and has twice kicked over his trace. Should I work him in a kicking-trace?'

Jack Webber. 'No, it is not necessary; what is called a hip-strap is sufficient, by which the trace is lifted up as the horse lifts himself; thus he cannot jump over it. It is not an ornament to your harness, having rather a slow appearance; but it looks better than a kicking-trace, and, unless with a really vicious horse, answers all ends.'

Sir John. 'Were you ever hung up, Jack, on the Brighton ground, for I know you loaded well, and there are some sharp hills on it?'

Lord Edmonston. '*Hung up!* What are you talking about? I think if Jack had been hung up for a very few seconds, we should not have had him here, for his weight would soon have——'

Jack Webber. 'Choked him in his collar, you were going to say. Being hung up, in coaching phraseology, means being brought to a standstill, from one cause or another. I have never been quite fast; but having had my share of high-blowers and soft-hearted ones, I have now and then found it difficult to keep my time. With horses of this description, I have always found it answer to keep them from their collar, and let them only carry their harness, for a few hundred yards, when they recover themselves. A little watching and nursing was necessary at all times on our road, as we were not capitally horsed.'

Goodall. 'How very fat some of the horses are which run out of London.'

Jack Webber. 'So much the better; good flesh is not an obstacle to going the pace; and no horses on the road look so well as what are called the London horses; their stables are warm; they have the best of hay and corn, and are under the eye of a sharp-eyed foreman, who knows his business well.'

Frank Raby. 'I suppose, Jack, you are all for the long-wheel reins?'

Jack Webber. 'No one, south of Trent, is now seen driving with any other. They are much the safest and most business-like: the mouths of wheel-horses cannot be felt as they should be felt, with the short wheel-rein.'

Hargrave. 'Do you think it is injurious to a hunter to drive him occasionally in light harness?'

Jack Webber. 'By no means, provided his legs and feet are good; much better do that than send him to grass, to become full of bad flesh.'

Somerby. 'I am no coachman, but I often go from Melton to London on the box of the mail, and one thing puzzles me. I often see the traces of a wheel-horse appear slack, and still the coachman is satisfied with the working of the horse. How is that, Mr. Webber?'

Jack Webber. 'I will explain it in two words. If a trace be twisted, it will never appear to be "taut," as the sailors say; but a coachman knows when a horse is at work, by a certain tension of his frame.'

Hargrave. 'Will you tell me the best way to put horses into harness the first time?'

Jack Webber. 'You mean double harness.'

Hargrave. 'I do.'

Jack Webber. 'Then I will give you the directions which were given to me by one of the best judges of everything that belongs to the amateur coach-box, at this time in England. It is best to put a young horse in, *the first time,* with only one other, which should be steady, good-collared, and quick. A great deal of room should be given him in his head, and he should be driven at the cheek of an easy bit, with his pole-piece rather slack. He should be started very quietly, making the old horse take collar first; and the first start should be in a wide space of ground, so that he may be allowed to go any way he pleases, without being checked. If he is alarmed, and inclined to bounce or bolt, he should not be held hard, and on no account stopped; for, if he is, he may not like to start again—particularly if high-mettled. The old horse will hold him, so as to prevent his running far. If a young horse is shy of his collar—as most are—he should not be pressed at first, as he may take a dislike to it, and become a jibber. If not forced, they will generally take to it of their own accord. When a young coach-horse is stopped, it should be done very gradually—allowing at least ten yards to do it in; for if it is attempted to stop him short, he will resist, and then *he is drawing by his head.* For the same reason, coach-horses should not be held too hard when descending hills, which is a

fault many coachmen have. They forget the great additional weight they are throwing upon them, as they are then drawing by their heads. When a young horse is first put to a coach, he should be very carefully turned to the pole, so as to prevent its touching his hind quarter, which might cause him to kick. When he has been driven long enough to make him steady, he should be taken up in his bearing-rein, and put lower on his bit, and driven in a wide circle, or figure of eight—keeping the inner horse well up to his collar and bit. In his breaking he should be frequently stopped, and not held after he is pulled up, as, if he is high-mettled, it will make him restless, and, if dull, he will not require it. Great care should be taken, at starting, to make the old horse begin first, if the young one be inclined to be hot, as it will prevent him from plunging. If he is dull, and not ready to start when the word of command is given, he should feel the whip till he answers it. If inclined to kick, he should be taken up very short in his pole-piece, and his bearing-rein tightened; a stroke of the whip *over the ears* is also useful—a kind of punishment that, in my opinion, should never be inflicted *but for vice.* It is a brutal practice, and one which I never had recourse to myself, except in the case of a kicker. Young horses should have their heads a good deal at liberty. Throat-latching a young horse, either wheeler or leader, shows great want of judgment. Some will go more quietly as leaders than at wheel, the reason for which I conceive to be, their not liking to find themselves confined by the pole-piece. All young horses should have their sides frequently changed.'

Hargrave. 'Thank you kindly, Jack, for your good and practical advice. I will only trouble you to decide a dispute lately in my presence, as to what description of road is easier of draught?'

Jack Webber. 'I can settle that point for you on the authority of a very scientific man, and you will be surprised at the result. The draught of a horse in harness is thus calculated. On good pavement—33 lb.; on broken stone surface—65 lb.; on broken stone, hard bound—45 lb.; on loose gravel—147 lb.! This accounts for the London mail, and also that which runs to Manchester from Chester, having only three horses for the first twenty or thirty miles, the road being paved. As coachmen say, when describing the *vis vivida*

of the mechanic, a coach running over pavement is always *alive*. In fact, she jumps from stone to stone, whereby her motion is accelerated.'

Lord Edmonston. 'As for coaching, as you gentlemen of the whip express yourselves, I know nothing of it practically, and we should not attempt what we do not understand. We have a good hint on this subject in the fable of Icarus, and Persius tells us that, if a ploughman were to take the helm of a ship, the gods would leave him to his fate. I repeat, then, that I know nothing of "coaching," but I see no reason why English gentlemen, who can afford to do it, may not indulge themselves in driving their own coaches.'

Goodall. 'It is an old fashion—Lateranus, the Roman consul, drove his own chariot.'

Lord Edmonston. 'Yes, but only by night, until the year of his office was out.'

Goodall. 'In Greece it was the amusement of kings: Philip of Macedon had his chariot victories engraved on his coins; and Alcibiades had as many coach-horses in training as Lord Grosvenor has racers; and, be it remembered that the fire of Pindar's muse, which dazzled all Greece, shone forth in honour of coachmen, jockeys, wrestlers, and prize-fighters.'

Sir John. 'I remember he tells us that Pelops broke his arm hitting a near leader in his race with Œnomaus. But, jesting apart, we have taken some of our notions on the coach-box from the "old ones," as we called the ancients, at Eton. For example, when I saw Angus the other day, in the park, cutting a figure of eight with his four-in-hand, I was convinced he was thinking of that beautiful passage in the *Æneid*, where the sudden and artful turns, which the goddess Juturna gave to her brother's chariot to avoid the pursuit of Æneas, are compared to the flight of the swallow, when seeking food for her young.'

Goodall. 'And you have them again, in the use of the word "artful." When Peyton was complimenting little Joe, as he who drives the Exeter mail out of London is called, on his being so good a coachman, for so small a man, he answered him thus:—"I 'll tell you how it is, Sir Harry; *what the big ones does by strength, I does by hartifice.*" Now did not Nestor say the very same thing when he was giving instructions to his son how to drive his chariot, when contending for the prize at

the funeral games of Patroclus; and where, although the worst horsed of the lot, he was only beaten by a length? For myself, although no coachman beyond driving my father's curricle, I like to listen to these discussions by men who understand the thing well, and none others are worth listening to. If Æschylus had not bled on the plains of Marathon, he could not have celebrated on the stage the triumphs of his country.'

Sir John. 'There is no small degree of mechanical science, as well as knowledge of the laws of motion, to be learnt in our line, eh, Jack?'

Jack Webber. 'Indeed, Inkleton, there is; and many a life has been lost for the want of such knowledge—in descending hills, and turning corners, especially. If they were aware how motion is accelerated by the continuance of the impetus in one case, and in the other, that,—as by the laws of nature, all bodies put in motion by one power will proceed in a straight line, unless compelled to change their course by some force impressed,—any sudden deviation from that course disturbs the centre of gravity in proportion to its suddenness, they would be more careful than they are. I could have told you all about these matters when I left Cambridge; but when I used to see a passenger on my coach amusing himself with watching the shot from the fore-wheel, which, on certain parts of our road, would rise to a considerable height, whilst I was springing them, I would say to myself, "that fellow little thinks he is taking a lesson in conic-sections, and that the parabola and their properties, which those bits of dirt are describing, are the foundation of gunnery."'

Frank Raby. 'Why, Jack, you are becoming scientific.'

Jack Webber. 'Not much of that; but if some cleverer fellow than myself were to put these few points before road coachmen, in plain English, and in a small tract, published at a low price, the travelling public would be great gainers.'

Houghton. 'Whilst on the subject of science, I wish a pathometer could be used, to enable us to judge of the sufferings of horses in coaches that travel so fast, and in which long stages are run with very indifferent horses.'

Jack Webber. 'I think the suffering of coach-horses is becoming less every year. In the first place, they are of a better description of horse than formerly, which very much reduces it; secondly, they are much higher fed; and, lastly, stages are much

shortened. We have now but few twelve-mile, and no fourteen-mile stages. I have heard my father say that, when he went to Rugby School, there was a team on the Coventry and London road, called "The twenty milers." They went from the "Blue Boar," on Dunsmore Heath, to the "Black Lion," at Towcester —just twenty miles."

Houghton. 'The "Blue Boar" and the "Black Lion!" who ever heard of either, except in the imagination of a madman?'

Jack Webber. 'We may as well ask, who ever saw a *white* lion or a unicorn, the latter one of the supporters of our crown. For my part I never could find out any one who could tell me what is *meant* by the word *unicorn.* It cannot be an animal with one horn, because we read in scripture of the horns of the unicorn.'

Houghton. 'I believe it to have been a kind of rhinoceros, whose history is not given us in scripture, but mentioned by Moses, as having the strength of God; or an animal called the reem, which is spoken of by Job as an unmanageable animal, of great strength, but one which refused to bend its neck to the yoke.'

Jack Webber. 'No bad type of John Bull, we must allow; and may the gods preserve me from a unicorn team, which I once drove for three months. But as we call a one-eyed horse, "single-peeper," should not a one-horned rhinoceros be called, *monoceros?*'

Frank Raby. 'You are becoming facetious, Jack; suppose you give us another song.'

Jack Webber. 'With all my heart; and as you have been speaking of Moses, I will give you one about Adam:—

PARODY ON THE 'OLD ENGLISHMAN.'

"Old Adam was the first-born man, as everybody knows—
He never paid a tailor's bill, because he wore no clothes;
Nor fine kid gloves upon his hands, as you may well suppose,
Nor dandy collar round his neck, nor shoes to hide his toes.

CHORUS:—For Adam was a gentleman, one of the olden time.

He neither rent nor taxes paid, nor *duns* came to his door,
For he had enough of meat and drink, and some left for the poor;
For the poor were not then born, nor either were the great,
No rogues or thieves had he to fear, so he never lock'd his gate.

For Adam, etc.

His wife his dinner cook'd each day, of good fat roast and boil'd,
And oftentimes, for want of fire, his dinner it got spoil'd ;
And he would have had it cook'd by gas, but he could not afford—
And from Oldham had his coals, but the pits were not then bored.

For Adam, etc.

He led a very happy sort of comfortable life,
And never quarrelled with any one, except 'twas with his wife ;
And she durst trust him out at nights, for so some people say ;
Nor was she ever once afraid that he would go astray.

For Adam, etc.

And Eve, unlike our women now, in bows and frills ne'er drest,
Nor ever drank or gin or tea—now was not Adam blest ?
Her neighbours she ne'er scandalised, nor treated them with scorn,
She was the pink of women then, because none else were born.

For Adam, etc.

Old Adam ne'er example took by other people's ways,
Nor ever went to routs or balls, to concerts or to plays ;
For concert-rooms and playhouses, they were not built then,
And Eve was never once accused of flirting with the men.

For Adam, etc.

At last poor Adam's days had run their course, and then, poor man, he [died,
Nor was there even one stood weeping by his bed-side ;
Without a good oak coffin they laid him in his clay,
Nor were they afraid of body-snatchers stealing him away.

For Adam, etc."'

Frank Raby. 'Well done, Jack! you sing like a nightingale, and the sight of your good-humoured face adds much to your melody. We will have one more bottle of claret, a rubber at whist, in the other room, and to bed in good time—a rule I mean to adopt in my house, to the best of my power to do so. It is written of Moses, of whom we have just been speaking, that at the age of 100 years, "his eye was not dim, neither was his natural force abated;" and as I hope to ride a-hunting at fourscore, at least, I mean to keep early hours, as no doubt Moses did.'

Jack Webber. 'But, as a sportsman, if you wish to be old, you must not regard *all* that Moses tells you. For example; he says, "thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as of linen and woollen together.*" Now, who can expect to hunt and shoot, in this country, without suffering from rheumatism, if he do not wear flannel under his shirt; as for myself I should have

been frozen as stiff as the kitchen poker, many a night during the frost of last winter but one, if I had not been allowed to roll myself up in flannel.'

Frank Raby. 'Moses lived in a warm climate, Jack.'

The first step after breakfast, in a young sportsman's house, is to the stables, a custom which was not departed from by the party at Farndon-house; and when, on entering it, four vacant stalls were observed, Jack Webber exclaimed:

'Hey-day, Frank! what is become of your skewbald team?' meaning the one to which the chestnut piebald belonged.

'They went last night to the "Barley Mow," twelve miles from hence, to take us on to Townley Park, twelve miles further, to call on that excellent fellow, as well as capital sportsman and coachman, Peyton, in whose stables you will see a good stud of both hunters and coach-horses, all in right keeping. He knows that we are coming, so that he will give us a good luncheon, a bowl of bishop to wash it down with, and we shall pick up Jem Powell on the road, who will amuse us as we toddle along.'

'Who is Jem Powell?' inquired Goodall.

'I am surprised at the question,' said Jack Webber; 'I should just as soon have expected a man to ask who is George III. Jem is one of the oldest and best coachmen on the Holyhead road, and a very clever fellow to boot. Indeed, he says of himself, that if he had had a college education, his place would have been *before* the bars, and not behind them, by which he means a first-class degree.'

'No doubt he would,' observed our hero; 'for I never heard him express himself but with point, on any one occasion; and there is a dry humour in his remarks that gives them additional weight.'

As the clock struck eleven, our party commenced their drive, Jack Webber on the box with his host; Sir John behind him on the roof; and the rest where their fancy placed them; and this being the first time of Sir John seeing his pupil at work on his own coach, he was not a little interested by the event. All went well, however. Frank Raby gave proof that he had not lost sight of the instructions he had received from Jack Bailey, when at Eton, nor from himself during the vacations; and he was at once pronounced, both by the Baronet and Jack Webber, as only requiring one more year's experience, to make him a first-rate coachman. His hand on the horses was light; his

temper was not to be ruffled, although it was occasionally put to the test, by a wheeler not working to please him; he descended rather a steep hill without having recourse to the skid, and yet with very little pressure on the wheelers, and he showed himself a judge of pace, by keeping his time to half a minute, having allowed himself an hour and ten minutes to do the twelve miles.

At the change—the well-known 'Barley Mow'—stood the equally well-known Jem Powell, looking over the fresh team, which were standing in readiness at the door, and he thus saluted the party when they pulled up:

'Good-morning to ye, gentlemen; I hope I sees you all well. You have a fine morning for your drive; I hopes we shall find Sir Harry well. He is a worthy gentleman, and a good friend to us coachmen; and (looking at Sir John) here's another of the same sort. I hears of you, Sir John, and what you are doing for 'em on the north road. I am told you have made some on 'em mend their ways already. And now we are a-going to have another good gentleman amongst us in these parts, and God be thanked for him—of course I means the owner of these here horses; but I arn't a-going to say all I think on him before his face. And sure enough here is Mr. Hargrave and Mr. Webber. Why, Mr. Hargrave, I haven't seen you since you was at Christchurch, when I tried to make you a coachman, but you was so terribly fond of those hounds, there was no making nothing on you in our line. As for the other gentlemen, I can't say as I knows them.'

'Then I'll introduce you to them,' said Frank Raby. 'This is Mr. Houghton, here is Mr. Goodall, and here is Lord Edmonston; the two first-named gentlemen you must have known before, Jem, for they were at Oxford.'

'No doubt, sir,' continued Jem, 'but not in our line. I am glad to see my Lord; I likes to have a Lord about my coach, it looks so respectable; and we have as good a one as any in England on our road, and a brother to one that the world cannot beat. I believe, on my soul, that he don't give away less than £400 a year to coachmen and guards, besides having several of them occasionally at his house, when they are sick.'

'You mean the Hon. Thomas Kington,' said Jack Webber,

The four-in-hand.

shaking Jem heartily by the hand; he is an out-and-outer, as we say of a capital leader, but only think of his being the son of a judge!'

'He is as good a judge in our line, as his father ever was in his,' said Jem, 'I don't think there is a steadier, better coachman in England than his Honour is.'

'I have heard a great deal of Mr. Kington,' said Lord Edmonston, 'but I never chanced to come across him.'

'Then, my Lord,' replied Jem, 'as the horses are put to, I haven't time to tell you half I knows of him, now, but as we goes along, I'll let you a bit into his history.'

'Are you all right?' cried Frank Raby, when he had seated himself comfortably on his box; and on the answer in the affirmative being given, away went the team, the skewbald leader taking to his collar without a single plunge, working admirably throughout, with the privilege of having the bar.

'Well,' said Jem; 'a prettier team than this no man would wish to sit behind.'

'And well turned out, eh, Jem?' said Webber.

'And well handled, too,' remarked Sir John.

Jem nodded assent—merely observing that he should be a better judge of that when they got to the top of a hill which was before them, nearly a mile long.

'But,' resumed Jem, 'I was a-going to tell you about that there Mr. Kington—His Honour, as the coachmen and guards all calls him on this road, and most others. Do you know, he works almost as regular as we poor servants do, keeping fourteen coach-horses in full employ. He drives to his country town, fifteen miles from his house, and back, four days in the week, and on some other road the other two, but, like me, he lays rest on a Sunday; that is to say, he only puts to a pair, and drives his family to church. They tells me there is not a poor man in distress in his parish, he is so kind to them all; and as to coachmen and guards, he has saved many of their souls as well as their bodies.'

'What do you mean by saving their bodies?' asked Lord Edmonston.

'Why, my Lord,' replied Jem, 'he saves 'em in two ways. First, although all the coachmen and guards which pass through his village have a glass of good ale, at the public, chalked up to his Honour, he advises them not to drink spirits,

nor too much of anything. Then, again, if any of them meet with an accident, or are sick, or want a week's rest, his servants' hall and a good bed are open to them, till such times as they recover. His Honour would have made the best mail-coachman in England, for he keeps such capital time, even with his own coach. He won't wait a *moment* for nobody when his time is up; and do you know, my Lord, he once left his lady behind, to come home in a post-chaise, because she warn't to the time at the inn from which he starts. That's what I call being punctual. Then he goes through all the manœuvres that we regular coachmen go through. When he drives into the yard, he walks into the office, hangs up his coat and whip, takes off his knee-caps and shawl, and then (what we can't do) walks out like a gentleman.'

At this moment a gentleman in black trotted past the coach, and on its being remarked by our hero, that Jem made him a most respectful salutation, he asked him his name.

'His name, sir!' answered Jem; 'why I thought everybody knew Parson Smith—the cleverest parson in the country. They tells me that when he preaches the church is as full as a cock-pit.'

'By the simile you have used,' observed Lord Edmonston, 'I presume you are given to cock-fighting.'

'Have been so, in a small way, all my life, my Lord,' replied Jem. 'And when we gets to Sir Harry's, he will show you, if you ask him, the picture of a favourite cock of mine, that won me six battles. It is painted on the dial-plate of a watch I gave the Baronet soon after he left college; and there are also pictures of a race-horse, a bulldog, and a greyhound on it, with my own ugly face in the centre.'

A good laugh, of course, followed this episode of Jem's, and, when it ceased, Lord Edmonston told him he was sorry to hear he was fond of so cruel a sport as cock-fighting. 'My friend, Mr. Raby, had a turn that way,' said his Lordship, 'but I am happy to say he now flies at nobler game.'

'Why, my Lord,' said Jem, 'I much fear there are no sports which you gentlemen takes delight in, that are not more or less cruel. I thinks as how I should have given up cock-fighting, had not a very clever gentleman of our University made me believe it is not at all cruel.'

'Do you recollect what arguments he made use of?' inquired Hargrave.

'Why,' answered Jem, 'if you can take them in my homely language, they were much after this fashion. He said he did not think cock-fighting equal as to cruelty to horse-racing, in which poor animals are forced, against their nature, to performances beyond their strength, with whips and spurs, which jockeys call, *cutting up*. And this *now* happens only a few months arter the poor sufferer has been taken from the side of its dam. But in the fighting of game-cocks, the case is different; for instead of a force against nature, it is an indulgence of nature.'

'Of natural propensities, you mean, Jem,' said Frank Raby.

'I shouldn't wonder,' resumed Jem; 'but this is my clumsy way of telling the story. "Cocks at their walks," he said, "and at full liberty, will *seek* each other for battle, as far as they can hear each other's crowing, and the putting spurs on their heels, when brought into the pit to fight, is quite contrary to cruelty, for the battle is sooner over, and what they suffer is nothing, or next to nothing, to what they would suffer, were they to fight with their own natural heels, bruising each other, in every tender part—killing each other, in short, by inches. Then here," he said, "is the comparison between the man who fights a duel, and him who fights for money in the ring. The one meets his man like the game-cock, of his own free will, and with artificial weapons; but the other is made to fight merely for the sake of money, and as he fights with natural weapons, he receives blows and bruises, almost to the point of death, just to amuse idle lookers-on, and for the purpose of gambling on the event."'

'Did your friend say anything about hunting?' asked Hargrave.

Yes, Mr. Hargrave,' replied Jem, 'he compared it in one way to cock-fighting. "Hounds and greyhounds," said he, "are formed for the pursuit of their respective game; they are guided by nature."'

'By natural instinct, you mean, Jem,' interrupted Hargrave.

'Just so,' said Jem; 'they acts of their own accord, he told me; the whole is an indulgence of their natural propensities, as you call 'em.'

'But the game they hunt, what did he say of it?' continued Hargrave.

'Well, to be sure,' replied Jem, 'he said it must be anything but comfortable when the dogs are pursuing it, but its fate is soon settled, and there is no dying of wounds, as there is from shooting and fishing.'

'But the very fact of the game-cock being the noble animal he is,' said Lord Edmonston, 'is the reason why he should be restrained from fighting without a natural cause.

'Man may be considered as the delegate of Heaven over inferior creatures, but he has no right to torment them unnecessarily. Then observe the character of the cock, as he claps his wings before he crows; how proud, how courageous is his appearance! The very lion himself is *said* to fear him. At all events, his graceful attitude and carriage, together with his high-beaming eye, rank him in the highest class of birds.'

'All very true,' said Hargrave; 'but without defending cock-fighting, will you show me the man who can account for that early instinct which impresses young animals with the notion of the situation and use of their natural weapons, and of even using them before they are properly formed, and at the same time can say, that the display of this instinct was not given them for some good purpose? I can only observe that the science of cock-fighting, if I may be allowed to call it so, is one of the most difficult, if not the most extraordinary of any connected with the animal system. Training the race-horse is A B C to it. Fancy an experienced feeder being able to discern to a nicety to what extent cocks of one particular breed will bear reducing in weight, and what those of another. Then one man shall make his cocks fight for three consecutive days with equal strength and spirit, whereas his competitor cannot keep his up to the mark beyond the second day. He will be at the height of condition one day, and retrograde rapidly the next. Again, what a strange phenomenon is this:—cocks, of the same blood, bred from a father and daughter, will run away, whilst those from a mother and son will stay to be killed piecemeal, and *vice versâ*! Lastly, their colour; how true to their feather are they preserved by the most eminent breeders —without the slightest deviation, indeed, for a great number of generations! There is a well-attested instance of this on

record. An eminent breeder of game-fowls had preserved an invariable production of what are called black-breasted reds during fifteen years, but in the sixteenth he had several light piles in one hatch, or brood. *No change of eggs could have taken place,* nor was there a possibility of the access of any other cock to his hens. On looking back, however, he ascertained that, five years previously to his having his original breed out of Shropshire, there had been a cross of a Cheshire pile in the hens. Thus, it appears, the plumage had remained perfect for twenty-one years.'

'A most singular fact, undoubtedly,' said Lord Edmonston, 'But I understand the same phenomenon occasionally occurs in horses. I am told, that not only does the colour often go back to a very distant cross, but that a small dark-coloured spot on the hinder quarters of Eclipse is, to this day, entailed on some of his blood, although distant several generations from the original.'

'Similar phenomena,' observed Houghton, 'are observable in flowers. What florists call a "run flower," is one which has the inherent vice of changing colour, with little chance of regaining its primitive and valuable brilliancy. In a perfect flower, every leaf should be striped according to its class, whether flake or bizaune.'

'Well,' said Jem, 'I cannot talk with you gentlemen on these matters—because why, you know, I am no scholard, but there is one point you haven't touched upon, concerning cock-fighting. Mr. Hargrave here will tell you—for I have often seen him in a cockpit—that cocks show as much skill, in defence and attack, as the best prize-fighters of the day, and, like them, their blows have more or less force, according to their better skill. If a cock's legs are out of the direction of his body, we call him a dry-spurred or dry-heeled cock, because he can't hit to do much harm. He seldom carries death with his heels. On the contrary, if his legs are in a proper direction with his body, he stands erect, rises high, is a close hitter, and generally wins his battle, and in a short time too. Oh! it is a fine sight to see a set-to between two such cocks as this, and I wish I was sure it warn't cruel.'

'As for that, Jem,' said Hargrave, 'I fear we cannot divest it of a certain portion of cruelty. Although, to a thinking mind, nothing is more astounding than that early

instinct which impresses young animals with the notion of the *situation* of their natural weapons, in the first place, and, in the next, of using them, even before they are properly formed —for a young cock will spur at his adversary before his spurs are grown out, and a calf, or lamb, will push or butt with their heads before their horns are sprouted—I fear we have no right wantonly to expose one animal to the fury of another. But so it will be to the end of time. That perfect calm, that uninterrupted felicity which some persons would wish to introduce into the world, is but a chimera—a beautiful one, I allow—but only appearing possible to those who judge of things according to their imagination alone; since every one who forms a cool judgment on the subject will see that the earth was never designed for such a state.'

'I do not quite agree with you, Hargrave,' observed Lord Edmonston; I think——'

'Beg pardon, my Lord, for interrupting you,' said Jem; and, touching our hero on the shoulder, thus quaintly addressed him: 'Beg pardon, Mr. Raby, but I should like to hear your bars rattle a little down this next hill. Excuse me, sir, but, on the last, you committed a fault which most young coachmen commit—you let your leaders *draw*, which of course makes it worse for your wheelers. Always let your bars rattle a little, going down hill.'

'That near leader over-pulls me,' said Frank.

'I observe he does,' replied Jem; 'pull his rein three inches through your hand, and grip it *tightly* with your thumb; and when your horses are on their collars, keep your wheelers up to him, and he will not pull you so much. But I'll alter his coupling-rein for you when we get to Sir Harry's.'

'That's right, Jem,' said Hargrave, 'let us have no more cocking at present; give us something on the road.'

'A little of your history,' added Lord Edmonston.

'Why, that will be rather a longish story, my Lord,' replied Jem; 'I think we had better leave it till we are on the road homewards. A little of Sir Harry's beef, and a glass or two of his good ale, will make my tongue run more glib.'

'Like a newly-greased wheel—eh, Jem?' said Jack Webber.

Arrived at Townley Park, they found the worthy Baronet expecting them, and with a really good luncheon on his dinner-table; for which a twenty-four miles' ride through the balmy air of a spring morning, added to the cheerful talk on the road, had given them a keen appetite. And by rather a curious coincidence, at the very moment at which they drove up to the door, another coach was to be seen at the farther end of the park, in which were four strapping brown horses, trotting away at the rate of, at least, twelve miles in the hour, with apparent ease to themselves, and in the hands of a perfect master of his art. This proved to be the splendid turn-out of Mr. Herson, a neighbour of Sir Harry, who chanced to call on him at that hour; and when it is stated that he gave 400 guineas for the leaders which he had this day at work, their fine appearance and paces can be very readily accounted for. But to the arrival of our hero and his party, which we will relate in the dialogical form, as saving some trouble:—

Sir Harry. 'Glad to see you on your own box, Raby; when you were last on mine, I thought you would not be long before you got to work. The old uncle cut up well, I find, and I rejoice to think that you have settled so near me, and on so good a road. How d'ye do, Inkleton? What, Jack Webber! —are you there, with your round and rosy face? I suppose you are giving the young one some instructions. But there is old Jem Powell there, I see; I beg his pardon, a thousand times, for supposing any man could act the schoolmaster *in his presence.* Glad to see you, Jem; how smart you are to-day! And Hargrave—delighted to see *you*; you are one quite after my own heart—fond of the box and hounds—a right good sportsman, and the best man out of Christchurch, in your time, out of the pigskin.'

Frank Raby. 'I believe, Sir Harry, I have three friends here to whom you are not known. Allow me to introduce to you Lord Edmonston, a most particular friend of mine, although not one of the best on the pigskin; also Mr. Goodall and Mr. Houghton, both Christchurch men, not much in our line at present, but first-class men in another.'

Sir Harry. 'Happy to see you all. Now let Jem take your coach into the yard, and himself into the servants' hall; a bit of venison pasty will do you all no harm after your drive, and

I have ordered a good bowl of "bishop." But here is Herson coming; you will now see the best and fastest team this day in England; and so they ought to be, for he has not a horse in his coach-stable that cost him less than a hundred, and he gave two hundred a-piece for the leaders he has in to-day. I know them at this distance, by their action.'

Five minutes, or less, brought this splendid team to the door. To some of this party Mr. Herson and his friends were known, and the usual introduction to the others being soon concluded, luncheon was the order of the day, and ample justice was done to it—by the Farndon party, especially. A walk to the stable-yard followed, which may be said to have been a matter of course, from the nature of the parties assembled, and the prevailing similarity of their tastes. The following may be relied upon for its contents:—

In the hunters' stables were seven first-rate horses, but not looking to advantage, being stripped of their clothing, and, in the language of the grooms of that day, 'put out of condition,' previously to being turned out for the summer, the Baronet not having quite relinquished the grazing system, although his stud remained abroad for a much less time than that of his neighbour did, and were allowed a certain portion of corn. They appeared to our hero to be just the sort of horses to carry thirteen stone, which they did carry, whilst under their owner, let the country or pace be what they may. In short, they were ridden by one of the first horsemen England ever saw. Amongst them was Watchmaker, the Baronet's favourite horse, and of which we have already spoken as having signalised himself on the Bosworth day, in one instance; in the struggle between the orange and red, in another; and also as having been depictured in the *Sporting Magazine*, in the act of taking a desperate leap, and setting the whole field. He was a grey gelding, sixteen hands high, of singularly fine form, and a delightful horse to ride over every description of ground.

The next thing that attracted the eye of the party was the Baronet's driving coach, which stood in the yard, with the bars on the head of the pole, greatcoats on the box, and behind; lamps in the irons, with the slides down, but fresh trimmed—everything, in short, ready for a start. The fact was, the Baronet was going to dine with a friend, residing about twelve

The three teams.

miles distant from Townley, with the intention of returning at night. The coach-stable was then entered, and a gratifying sight was presented to by far the majority of the party. It contained thirteen coach-horses, not, perhaps, remarkable for their fine figures, but coming under the denomination of very useful horses for road work, of which they had no small share, scarcely a day passing in the summer, but they took their turns in harness; and when the locality of the fixture suited for wheels, they were generally seen at the cover's side in the winter. The colour was grey, with the exception of one piebald, but the Baronet was not partial to piebalds, having, for the most part, found them soft, and not strong in their harness. Lastly, the harness-room was greatly admired, not only for the cleanliness of the tackle, but for the real business-like appearance of everything which it contained. Among the items were, three sets of road harness; two sets for a pair; two for the break; two of single harness; three pairs of lamps; four sets of bars; two tool boxes, complete; three skids, and two drag-chains; seven box coats (besides those on the coach in the yard), and seventeen whips, some of them having the appearance of not being made yesterday. Then an interesting, spectacle followed. At a given moment—the party having returned to the house to finish the bowl of 'bishop'—the three teams came to the door, taking a sweep round the large grass plot in front of the hall door, which set them off to advantage. The Baronet's led the way, driven by his head coachman, and followed by that of Mr. Herson, driven also by his; whilst Jem Powell brought up our hero's in equally good style. As may be supposed, they became the subject of remark, but the preference, as to horses, was unanimously given to that of Mr. Herson; and deservedly so, no doubt. In the first place, the prices given for them entitled them to be first-rate; in the next, they were nearly thorough-bred; and lastly, they were as fresh on their legs as when they first felt the rein, which could not be said of the two other teams, some of each of which showed marks of something beyond what is called gentleman's work.

Having taken leave of their host, who expressed himself much pleased with our young sportsman's turn-out, as well as the coachmanlike style in which he approached the house on his arrival, they pursued their road homeward, allowing them-

selves the same length of time to perform the twenty-four miles of ground.

'Now, Jem,' said Jack Webber, after passing the park gates, 'let us have a little of your history. By the colour on your cheeks, you appear to be all the better for the Baronet's good cheer, and, as I said before, your tongue will slip over the ground like a newly-greased wheel.'

'My history,' said Jem, 'is told in a few words. I have been a road coachman these three-and-thirty years, and never lay rest, thank God, more than a dozen journeys in all that time, except when I broke my leg, and had my right foot frost-bitten. Then I had—like you gentlemen, who goes to school and college to fit you for your situations—the regular education of a coachman. I did not jump from off some country gentleman's pair-horse coach-box, or from behind a counter in a coach-office, or, perhaps, that of a grocer's shop, on to a stage-coach, as some of our present would-be coachmen have done, and who hardly knows a coupling-rein from a bearing-rein, still less what a horse can do in his harness; but I began my education by riding the leaders before my father, on the heavy Brummagem, for better than three years. *That's the place for a young man to learn his business*—before a good coachman, as my father was, and a coach that carries three ton weight, as that often did, in roads over the fellies of the wheels, and none of the best of cattle. Then, I have never had but one master and one coach since I have been regular at work, now going on for thirty-four years.'

'Are you married?' asked Lord Edmonston.

'No, my Lord,' replied Jem; 'I was near being *had* once, but I slipped out on't, and took care never to run my head into that there collar again; I feared it might prove what we calls "a false one."'

'But what has been your objection to the married state?' resumed Lord Edmonston.

'Why, to tell you the truth, my Lord,' answered Jem, 'I have more than one objection to it. In the first place, a gentleman who sat by me on the box, many years ago, made use of these words to a passenger who sat behind him on the roof, and they made such an impression on me that, if I was to live a thousand years, I should never forget them:—"The ancients," he said, "are clearly against the female sex, and the moderns are not

very favourably disposed towards them, from all I have read of them." Now, thinks I to myself, surely both ancients and moderns can't be wrong on this here matter; but as neither seems to have a favourable opinion of womankind, I thought I had best leave them alone. And it was a very clever man who spoke this in my hearing.'

'Some rum old fellow of a college, I'll be bound for it,' said Jack Webber, 'who would not have given up his common room comforts, and his old port wine, for the finest woman in England.'

'No, he warn't,' resumed Jem; 'but I ain't told you my other reason. I daresay there is much pleasure in the married life, but I am quite certain there is also much pain. What scenes have I witnessed amongst husbands and wives, and parents and children, since I have drove this coach—I mean when taking leave of each other! I have seen two or three rascals a-going to be hanged, but I never saw them half so cast down as I have seen passengers on my coach, when leaving their families behind them—*perhaps for ever!* I have heard them bellowing and crying for the first two stages, and they wouldn't take no comfort. My very heart has bled for them.'

'You must be rich, Jem,' observed Lord Edmonston.

'No, I arn't *rich*, my Lord,' replied Jem; 'not but what, if I was to leave the coach to-morrow, I should have enough to keep me—just able to make tongue and buckle meet.'

'But what have you done with your money, Jem, eh?' said Jack Webber, 'two coaches a day, and no one to look after you! Something for the shirt pocket, every day, eh, Jem?'

'Why,' replied Jem, 'I am not a-going to boast that I am honester than other folks; my having served one master three-and-thirty years will best speak to that point; but I have been a good friend to my poor brother's widow and children. He was killed last Christmas Day thirteen years, on the Worcester mail, and I have supported his family ever since. Poor fellow, he was one of the nicest light coachmen you ever saw on a coach-box; and I hope, one day or another, his eldest boy will have my place.'

'What you have told us is much to your credit,' said Frank Raby, 'and it is no wonder that you have so many friends.'

'I have many kind friends, indeed,' replied Jem; 'only think of Squire Amstey keeping a horse for me at Oxford, all the summer months, on purpose for me to ride out after I come in with my coach; and I have a good dinner at his house every Sunday in the year, if I like to go for it.'

'Then you don't drive on Sundays?' observed Goodall.

'No,' replied Jem; 'I would not work on a Sunday for any man; it's like leading the life of a nigger. I generally goes to church in the morning, and to the Squire's in the evening.'

'No alehouse work,' observed Lord Edmonston.

'I smokes one pipe, and drinks a pint of ale, every evening at the "Black Dog," after I have had my dinner. I am no drinker, nor would I advise any coachman to be such, particularly one that drives over such cold ground as I do. All I have on the road is half a pint of ale, with my lunch, where I meets my coach, and then I enjoy my dinner when I gets in. Indeed, I often say to myself, when returning over those cold hills:—"Oh, how I could set-to now, at a good rump-steak and onions!"'

'I have always thought,' observed Lord Edmonston, 'that road coachmen must obtain a great knowledge of mankind from their every-day communication with persons of all descriptions, and nearly from all countries.'

'Why, my Lord,' said Jem, 'we meets with all sorts—good, bad, and indifferent—and especially on this road. We carries a great many Irish.'

'And how do you find them?' asked Jack Webber.

'There are many good ones amongst them, but still more good for nothing,' was the answer; 'but, saving your presence, gentlemen, they are all devils to brag. I never carried one, *calling himself a gentleman*, that had less than £1500 a year.'

'And a park?' said Raby.

'A park, of course,' resumed Jem; 'and many on them talk of their castles—in the air, I suppose. But I could not help thinking that they must often get pulled up, when talking so big. Indeed, I pulled up one of them myself, last summer. He asked me who lived at Warton House, on our road. I told him the Earl of Connell—my kind friend, as you have heard me speak of, Mr. Raby. "By the powers!" said he, "but I

know his Lordship well; he comes from my own country. How I should like to stop and ask him how he does!" Now, as to that part of the story, you know it was quite out of the question, as the hall is nearly a mile from the road; but, as ill-luck for the Irishman would have it, we had not gone far before we meets my Lord, who pulls up his horse and gives me a letter to take to a friend of his in Oxford. "Who is that gentleman?" said the Irishman, as soon as the coach went on. "That *nobleman*, sir," said I, "is the Earl of Connell." Now, I says nothing more on the subject for as much as a quarter of an hour, giving the gentleman time to recover himself a little, for he looked mighty simple after the answer I gave him about his "*friend*;" but, at last, I turns myself a little towards him on the box, and looking full in his face, says,—"Why, sir, you seems very intimate with that there Lord."'

'Capital!' exclaimed Lord Edmonston; 'Junius himself never gave a man a more severe rebuke. Let me ask you a question. From your constant observation of character, are you able to distinguish beforehand the persons by whom you are likely to be best remunerated for your trouble—at all events, those who will do you justice, by giving you the customary fee?'

'There are but three descriptions of passengers,' replied Jem, 'who pay more than the accustomed fee, and those are very soon picked out. There is, first, the gentleman who not only bespeaks the box place, but who asks questions about the horses, etc.; he is sure to come the double tip. Next, is the quiet, gentlemanlike-looking passenger, with a good collar to his coat, who merely asks a few questions about the places we pass by on the road, and who has a good-sized black portmanteau about the coach. We are pretty sure of him. But the best customer of all is the just paid-off sailor, three-parts drunk. I have often had a *crown* put into my hands by one of those chaps, and *once* half a guinea, which I refused. "Why, you lubberly land lubber," said he, "if I don't give it to you, I shall give it to the next that steers us; put it into your locker, and be thankful."'

'How do you find women pay you?' asked Houghton.

'Generally speaking, unless they happen to have a young child about the coach, which you are kind to,' answered Jem, 'or can throw in a word or two, to tickle them about their

good looks, they are the worst payers we have. So far from giving us a double tip, they are much more apt to tip us the double when they can.'

'You don't seem to be very fond of the women, Jem,' said Goodall.

'They are all very well in their places,' replied Jem, 'but I don't like too many on 'em about my coach. I hates the sight of a bandbox, and still worse of an old maid and her lap-dog.'

'I observe,' said Lord Edmonston, 'there is not so much swearing now among road coachmen as there used to be, when I first travelled by coaches.'

'Please you, my Lord,' answered Jem, 'there is not so much swearing among *gentlemen* as was used to be. Depend upon this, my Lord, we little ones borrows many vices from you great ones; and you great ones, now and then—I ax pardon, my Lord—borrows from us little ones. When gentlemen leave off swearing, depend on it, it will get very much out of fashion.'

At this moment one of the Birmingham and London coaches gave our party the meeting, and called forth some remarks from them on the superior style of the cattle, as well as the improved build of the coach. It was full inside and out, together with an abundance of luggage, but was nevertheless proceeding at the rate of eight miles an hour, on rather a considerable ascent of ground.

'What country in the world but England,' exclaimed Jack Webber, 'can exhibit such a sight as that? We ought to be prouder of it than we are. There go half the population of a village, together with all their *traps*, as we call luggage on the Brighton road, carried at the rate of a good nine miles an hour, all stoppages included; and, although on what may be called a ticklish balance, as safe as if they were in their beds, by the superior system of putting horses into harness and driving them. I repeat, we ought to be prouder of it than we are.'

'They tells me, Mr. Webber,' said Jem Powell, 'though I scarce knows how to believe it, that we shan't be proud of it long. They say coaching by horses is soon to be at an end, and that we are to have coaches go of themselves—that is to say, by some kind of machinery which it is not in my power

to explain. This seems a hard case, to knock up such a system as coaching, now that it is just brought to perfection, or nearly so. It will be the ruin of a great many people who now gets their living on the road. But they tells me this is the case in most other things, nowadays. Some busybody, with, perhaps, more brains than his neighbours, and wanting to make himself rich, without caring who he may make poor, comes out with some new-fangled plans, and upsets all the old ones, which did very well for us before.'

'There is some truth in what you have said,' observed Lord Edmonston; 'this is a wise and understanding age; but if we look into the history of mankind, in all periods of the world, we find men have arisen, from time to time, who have changed the whole face of some department of human knowledge; nevertheless, Jem, you need not alarm yourself on this point. I conceive you have been told that carriages will be propelled on roads by what is called a locomotive power, produced by *steam*, but, be assured, it will never take place. Whenever they travel by steam, it must be on iron tram-roads, but the time is *far* distant before that will be accomplished. At all events, coaching by horses will last your time.'

'Then,' resumed Jem, 'there is a man who has built a carriage that cannot be overturned, but they tells me it is as heavy as a broad-wheel waggon, and as much iron about it as is in three of our coaches. Surely our coaches are safe enough, in safe hands.'

'I saw the coach you speak of, tried,' observed Goodall; 'it certainly did run on a bank elevated thirty inches from the ground, and the centre of gravity was not disturbed, but I thought it a sad complicated piece of workmanship, and, for my own part, I would as soon ride in a waggon.'

'Well,' said Jem, 'we must not find fault with all those busybodys, as I calls them, for this *American* chap, Mr. McAdam, is showing our people how to make the roads run well, though they are terribly loth to follow his directions. They won't believe but what those small stones will grind all to pieces in a very short time, instead of—which they do—forming a hard and smooth surface. Indeed, I was myself some time before I could persuade myself that they would do so, even if properly broke, and put thick enough on the road.'

'The surface of a road is formed as ice is formed,' observed

Lord Edmonston, 'by the uniting of its own spiculæ, which dovetail into each other; thus, small stones unite by their own angles, and produce the effect we see. I consider McAdam the greatest benefactor to England since Dr. Jenner, for, until we adopted his plan, we did not know what a good road is. The large stones previously made use of, both in forming and repairing roads, were calculated, mechanically, to render them uneven and full of holes, inasmuch as they acted as levers to raise up the ground, when a wheel passed over one end of them.'

'You have been very lucky in the accident way, have you not, Jem?' said Webber.

'Never throwed a coach over, sir,' replied Jem, 'but have had her over twice—once by the axle-tree breaking, when I broke my leg, and once—before we got patent boxes—by losing a fore-wheel. There ought to be an act of parliament to prevent any coach from running that has not patent boxes to the wheels, for linch-pins are not to be depended upon; and axle-trees should be made stronger than they are.'

'I think so, too,' observed Webber; 'the sustaining power should be much more than equal to the impending weight. I had my coach over once from an axle-tree giving way, but, luckily, no one was hurt. Coach axle-trees should be tried before used by an hydraulic press, the test being twice the weight they would ever be required to sustain. And care should be taken that not only the best iron is used, but that there is no flaw in it—for axle-trees are always found to break where any flaw exists.'

'But would it not be difficult to find out whether there is a flaw in the iron?' asked Jem.

'Not at all,' replied Webber; 'let the axle-tree be placed on an anvil, and struck on its nose at one end with a key, or any bit of iron or steel, and if, on the ear being placed at the opposite nose, a hissing sound is heard, you may be sure a flaw exists somewhere. Should it be about the centre, no harm may arise; but if within a short distance of the shoulder, which is the chief bearing part, it is a great source of danger.'

'As to accidents to coaches,' resumed Jem, 'they are almost always to be traced to carelessness either in the builders, the drivers, or the horsers of them. How many proprietors

keep on a night coachman, when they know he is drunk on his box four nights in the week, although, to be sure, this part of the business is not so bad as it used to be, in my early days! It was a chance, then, to find a night coachman quite sober. Then how many proprietors keep on a restive horse, sooner than lose a few pounds by getting rid of him to the best bidder! Again: what cripples will some on 'em put on the mails over the middle ground! A gentleman once told me, that he was on the box of one of the cross country mails, when, after passing a very awkward bridge, on a dark and foggy night, the coachman said to him:—"Well over that 'ere bridge, sir; *there's only one eye among us*," which, of course, was his own. But only think, sir, of four blind horses for night work!'

'Give us a few maxims, Jem,' said Frank Raby, 'by the observance of which you have succeeded so well in keeping your coach on her legs.'

'They are few and simple, sir,' replied Jem; 'but, mind ye, I haven't had much practice of night work, my lamps being only lit for an hour or two in the dead of the winter; but you shall have what you wish. First of all, I examine my coaches before they leave the builder's yard, to see that the best kind of stuff is put into them; and I am very particular about the pole fitting tight in the furchells. Once a pole begins to swag in the furchells, a little thing breaks it; and, mind ye, it is one of the main stays of a coach!—what the rudder is to the ship. Then I never drive a shying horse as leader, if I can help it; but if he is too slight for the wheel of our coach, or will not work well in that place, I always put a mope over his face, which prevents his seeing anything beyond a few yards of the road under his feet, and that's quite enough. A coach-horse don't want to be a-looking about him, no more than the man who drives him, unless it be at his road. I am very particular about my harness—about the reins and billets. I watch the wearing parts, and have them cut out and replaced in time, and I make my horse-keepers beat the collars and keep them clean, so that, in spite of the heavy loads my coach carries, and the steep hills on our road, I never have a gib-horse, because I never have a sore shoulder. In short, I hates to see a broken skin about a coach-horse, and he never need have one, if his coachman

minds his business. Poor things! coach-horses have too often punishment enough in their work, without being nearly flayed alive, as they are in some hands. As for mine, they are as round as balls, and as free from scars as you gentlemen's hunters are; indeed, people say I shall spoil the coach[1] by nursing them too much, and not galloping headlong, as some of t' others do on this road. But see what happens; scarce a week but one on 'em goes over. A gentleman comes up to me t' other day, and says, "Jem, what will you take me to Birmingham for?" "My fare, sir," said I, "is fifteen shillings." "I can go by the Rora (Aurora)," said he, "for ten." "No doubt, sir," I replied, "but then there's the doctor's bill!" He went with me, and that very day they had an accident with the Rora.'

'Of what description?' asked Lord Edmonston.

'They was a-galloping, my Lord, against the opposition, which was just behind them, and over they went.'

'And was any one hurt?'

'Several, my lord.'

'Of course the opposition stopped to afford assistance to the passengers.'

'Not a bit of it, my Lord; one gentleman told me that, as he was in the act of rolling away from the coach, he heard the opposition coachman sing out to the other, as he galloped by—"What, Joe, your bees are a-swarming this fine morning, are they?" Then again,' resumed Jem, 'I takes a precaution that, perhaps, few others does. On my two worst hills, I gives the man who looks after the road, a pot of beer, now and then, to leave a few yards of loose stone or gravel in two, or perhaps three, places on the near side; when I feel the coach press on the wheel-horses going down these hills, I run her into this loose stone, or gravel, and, if it don't quite balance her, it so far checks her as to make all safe. Then, as this prevents my putting on the skid, I can let 'em go towards the bottom, and——'

'Let them avail themselves of the impetus of motion—the *vis vivida*, as we call it,' observed Lord Edmonston.

'*I* calls it cheating 'em out of half the opposite hill,' said Jem.

[1] Which he did.

'You have had your share of *kickers*, I suppose,' observed Webber.

'Not lately,' replied Jem. 'My master and I are old acquaintances now; I can pick my stock a little; and depend on't I don't pick out a kicker. But when I was a-going over, I didn't think much of kickers, dangerous as they are. If leaders, I always had a ring on the leading reins, between the head turrets of the wheelers and the pad turrets of the leaders, so as to prevent their getting under their tails; and if at wheel, I took care to have a right strong kicking trace over their backs. I got tired of carrying a wheeler on the pole, one day; and as for leaders, I have had their legs so fast, either among the bars, or among the pole-chains, that I more than once thought I must have got a saw to work to get them out. Never keep a kicker, Mr. Raby, he gives no notice; a mere pinch of a pad, or even a twist in his trace, sets him off; and he cares not where he runs you, till he has had his kick out. Depend on't he'll never leave it off, for his real meaning is—*he don't like work*, and he wants to kick himself out of harness at once. And be sure always keep your own side on the road——'

Jack Webber—interrupting him—

'The rule of the road is a paradox quite,
I confess I have thought it so long:
If you go to the left you are sure to go right,
If you go to the right, you are wrong.'

'I am not much of a man for *poetry*,' resumed Jem; 'but never throw a chance away in coaching, for, remember, other limbs and lives are in your care besides your own. Never run too near carts, and waggons, and so forth. The horses in them may bolt towards you, and catch hold of you before you can get away from them—especially if your team is not one of the handiest. But, mind this—wherever your leaders' bars can go, your wheels can go, without touching, with something to spare—that is to say, provided your leaders are on the collars at the time. I was once in a nice scrape by going too near a cart in which two horses ran abreast of each other before the shaft horse. The trace of the off horse caught my roller bolt, and thus we were locked together as fast as if we had been in the same vice.'

'And how did you get out of it?' asked Webber.

'Why, by a bit of good luck,' replied Jem; 'the cart-horses kept pace with me, till they got blown, and then stopped of their own accord; the driver was in the cart, without reins, and had no command of them. It cured me of running too near a team of powerful horses.

'But to show you how soon an accident may happen to a coach, and from what a trifling cause, I will tell you what happened to a fellow-servant of mine about a dozen years back. The collar of his box coat was fastened by what is called a hook and eye; having occasion to stroke his chin with his right hand, on which was a strong glove, with a hole in it, the hook entered the hole, and held his hand fast. The horses bolted at the moment towards the near side of the road, which, being deprived of the use of his right hand, he had not the power of preventing, and the consequence was, that his coach was upset, and one passenger killed and several badly hurt.'

On arriving at the house where Jem Powell had been picked up, he was taken leave off by the party, our hero slipping a five-pound note into his hand, as he gave it a hearty shake; and the fresh team being put to the coach, within a minute of the time allowed they were at the hall door of their owner, with scarcely a wet hair on their skins, a cool breeze from the north having met them point-blank for the last five miles. In the course of the evening, the doings of the morning were talked over, much in the following strain:—

'Well, Raby,' said Hargrave, 'we have spent a very pleasant day. Peyton is the same straightforward good sort of fellow as he was when we first became acquainted with him; and how complete is his establishment in everything!'

'There is no better,' said Jack Webber, 'take it altogether, and there is a workman at the head of it, which is everything. As a horseman and a coachman Peyton has not met his equal. And is not old Jem capital, with his broad-brimmed hat and copper-coloured weather-beaten mug and his lingo? No person could mistake his calling; and how quaintly, yet to the purpose, does he express himself on all subjects on which he speaks! He has been an excellent servant to Costar, and is highly respected on the road.[1] Have you enjoyed yourself to-day, Edmonston?'

[1] It is to be lamented that there is no print in existence of this thorough-bred coachman, who was the *beau-idéal* of his calling.

'It would have been impossible *not* to have done so,' replied his Lordship. 'In the first place, it was one of the finest mornings I ever saw in my life, and I delight in a fine spring morning above all things. I always think that the same animal pleasure which makes the bird sing, rises sensibly in the heart of man.'

'Give me a November morning,' interrupted Somerby, 'and music of another sort than the chirping of birds and bleating of lambs. This is all very well for your pastoral poets to sing about; but, as Forrest says, there is no such melody to the ear of a sportsman, with a good stud of hunters in his stable, as the clinking of women's pattens in the Melton streets on a dark night in December.'

'Every man to his taste,' resumed Lord Edmonston; 'all these things are very well in their way, if not carried too far. I see no objection, for example, to a gentleman driving his own coach, provided he do not lose caste by transforming himself into a coachman. But, I repeat, the love of the pursuit does not admit of his going to *extremes*. We debase ourselves by imitating servants in the first place; and, in the next, by exalting them to something like an equality with ourselves, we make them conceited, and, consequently, destroy subordination. And the example is often injurious to very young men. I knew one, very well connected, and with good prospects before him, who began by affecting the character of a coachman, and ended by adopting it, to the great mortification of his family.'

'You are hitting me under the bars,' said Jack Webber, with one of his good-humoured smiles.

'Present company are always excepted,' replied the peer; 'besides, you have resumed your place in society, which, indeed, you can scarcely be said to have lost; for I know that, when you took it into your head to turn coachman, you never forgot that you were a gentleman. Indeed, I have been told that you were the cause of working a reformation amongst your brethren of the whip on the Brighton road.'

'As for myself,' resumed Jack Webber, 'I was never happier than during the three years I was a coachman, and I wish the next three years of my life may be as well and profitably employed. The devil, they say, always employs an idle man, but I was too busy for him, and he left me alone.

Idleness is the parent of all vice, both in man and beast; and, when I had done my day's work, I was seldom inclined for any mischief. A newspaper, or a book, with one glass of grog, after my supper, and then the night-cap, formed my almost daily course.'

'But, Frank,' said Lord Edmonston, 'with these studs of yours, both for the field and road, when will you be able to find time to comply with the wishes of your late uncle and father, and take a tour on the continent? You will find good account in it. You need not adopt the peculiarities of one country or another; but, rely on it, travelling is very essential to men who are to live in the world: it not only enlarges the mind and improves the understanding, but it frees it from prejudices, which is a great point gained. In the last page of a diary kept by my father, when he went the grand tour, is this sentence:—"I am truly glad that I have taken the advice of my father, though sorely against my will, to take this tour. It has dispelled prejudices, short-sightedness, and caprice, to which I was previously addicted. With change of place, I found my ideas were changed, as also my opinions and feelings; and, having reflected on much that I saw and heard, I returned to my own country a more charitable and a better disposed man than I had left it."'

'I have not made up my mind on this subject,' replied Raby. 'It is true, my uncle suggested a tour on the continent, but perceiving I did not exactly respond to his suggestion, he no longer pressed it. I have conversed with several of my friends, senior of course to myself, who have been abroad for longer or shorter periods, and they assured me that they all suffered during the first half of the time from what the French call *la maladie du pays*, the result of their regrets for having left their homes and friends; and, during the second, from a perpetual longing to return. To those young men who labour under a sense of weariness and satiety of the good things they enjoy in England, and who have no active pursuits, a sojourn abroad may be an agreeable and healthful change; but by a person, who, like myself, has a pursuit for every day in the year—whose wish is to live the life of a country gentleman and a sportsman, and who has no desire to breathe the unwholesome and somewhat tainted atmosphere of courts, little advantage is to be gained by it.'

CHAPTER XVI

The B.D.C. and B.C.M. Our Sportsman makes a tour, in which he visits many of the most celebrated fox-hunting establishments in England

Our hero's next move was to London, where he had apartments taken for him at one of the best hotels, in the best part of the town, and stabling for twelve horses in a mews hard by. As may be imagined in so young a man, he was occasionally to be seen in the streets and the park with his team, in the latter, indeed, always on Sundays; but he generally preferred the public roads, especially the one on which his education for a coachman had been completed, that to Windsor and Eton; and twice a week, during his sojourn in London, he gave a dinner to his party at the Castle Inn, Salt Hill, bringing them back to town in the evening, performing the ground, with a change at Hounslow, in two hours, to a minute. Richmond was also another of his favourite rendezvous, where two or three others of the amateur coachmen of his day assembled, and where excellent hand-in-the-pocket dinners were partaken of by the passengers which each brought down—first-class men in their line, of course. But, it may be asked, were there no mishaps on the road from this after-dinner work, with well-bred and highly-fed cattle (the expressive epithet 'spicy' was not then in the vocabulary)? Not often. A pole was broken one night between Brentford and London, by an amateur working for his amateur friend, and who dropped one of his reins, although a very good coachman; and on another, owing to a *bolt* on the shoot from off Kew Bridge, a singular accident occurred. No sooner did the horses feel the drag press upon them, than they got the better of their driver, also a first-rate workman, and were only pulled up by coming in contact with some iron paling, enclosing a gentleman's grounds. 'A dreadful smash, of course—a case for the coroner!' methinks I hear my reader exclaim. Two horses

were killed, it is true, but the Corinthians escaped, with the exception of one, who was actually impaled on the iron spikes on which he fell; but, hard as Corinthian brass, he was not killed, and in a few weeks recovered. Then, on another occasion, in returning from Salt Hill, our hero had a narrow escape, as had also the party who were on his coach. His horses got the better of him, and where, reader, would you suppose they were pulled up? You would never guess, so you shall hear at once.—*Between the eight horses of the down Exeter waggon!* Miraculous as it may appear, neither man nor horse was injured to any serious extent. The fact was, what are called 'the stretchers'—rods about the thickness of a mop handle, which were attached to each pair of the waggon-horses, to prevent their leaning towards each other in their work—checked the career of the horses, as they broke their way through them, and so far modified the collision between the waggon and the coach, as to cause no further damage than breaking the pole of the latter, and hurting two of the horses.

It was during this visit to London that Frank Raby was elected a member of the B.D.C., at that time held at the small town of Benson, in Oxfordshire, but afterwards removed, on account of the distance from London, to the Black Dog Inn, at Bedfont, a small village fourteen miles from London, on the Great Western Road, then kept by a person named Harvey, famous for his beefsteaks, as also for the fish sauce which still bears his name. It was composed of about thirty members (at least seventy have been numbered since), including the best and most experienced amateur coachmen of those days, at the head of whom was the great John Wall, the father of the field and the road, as he was even then called in the sporting world; and a curious circumstance occurred on the first day of our hero making his appearance at it. George IV., then Prince of Wales, was changing horses at the door of the inn at which the club dined, and was informed that his health was that moment about to be drunk by the members, with three times three. The Prince afterwards acknowledged the compliment to one of the party, at Carlton House, adding—'Was not old John Wall among you?' On being answered in the affirmative, he replied—'I thought I knew his halloo.' Then there was another well-known and amusing character, a mem-

ber of this club. His name was Price. His scene of action was on the Great Western Road, on which he worked, as an amateur, nearly as regularly as any coachman upon it. But it is for this evening's exploits that his fame is recorded here. After five bottles of hock, which he could put under his waistcoat, at a sitting, without being much affected by them, he would fill a bumper, and, placing the glass to stand on his head, he would sing a song, in which the *names of every coachman and horse-keeper* employed on a certain coach from London to Plymouth, were introduced. Nor was this all, he would, at the same time, go through the manœuvres of hitting wheelers and leaders, without spilling a drop of his wine; and after he had drunk it off, he would run the empty glass up and down the large silver buttons of his coat, with very singular effect. Then the following anecdote speaks to the prevalence of his ruling passion for the coach-box. At the time to which we have been alluding, the French revolution was raging in all its horrors. The subject being discussed in his presence, he took a letter from his pocket, and thus addressed those who were present:—'What's the French revolution to me? Here is Bill Simmons, the first man that ever drove the Exeter mail out of Exeter, turned over to the heavy coach, and against his will. *Now, that is what I call a revolution!*'

There was another club formed at this time, of which it may be imagined our hero was anxious to become a member, and the character he had acquired in society at once secured him his election; for, as Johnson said to Burke, who recommended a candidate for the Literary Club *as a man of gentle manners* —'no more need be said.' The one now alluded to was generally called either the 'Whip Club,' or the 'Four-in-hand Club,' but its *real* title was the 'Four-horse Club.' Their first meeting was held in April 1808; and they assembled, afterwards, every first and third Thursday in May, and the same in June, at the house of their president, in Cavendish Square, whence they drove in procession to Salt Hill, on the Bath road, where they dined, alternately, at the two capital inns for which that delightful village has been so celebrated—one of them, indeed, especially so, as having been the scene of the destruction of thirteen persons in one day, from eating mock turtle soup, which had been left to stand a night in a copper vessel not properly tinned. Two guineas a head was

the price of these dinners, and the utmost good fellowship prevailed at them. Neither were themselves only considered; their charities to coachmen and guards in distress were largely dispensed, and they were the chief means of establishing the 'Benevolent Club,' which, to this day, is the refuge of such of that class of persons as are unable to get their living in their calling—that is to say, such as had the foresight to enrol their names on its books. In fact, there was nothing that could be cavilled at in the proceedings of this club, unless it might be the somewhat unnecessary parade of the procession, which generally contained at least a dozen teams, each *bonâ fide* member having an honorary member on his box. Not much, however, could be said against this; it afforded a splendid spectacle on a fine June morning, each member vieing with his neighbour in the elegance and *propriety* of his turn-out; and it may in truth be said, that neither before nor since has its equal been seen in any country in the world, for the excellent workmanship of the carriages and harness, and the superior class of horses that were attached to them.

As may be supposed, all eyes—at least all those of the members of the Four-horse Club—were upon Frank Raby and his team, as he entered the square on the first morning of his appearance; neither were they, in any respect, disappointed. His coach was new for the occasion; his harness—patent leather for pads and winches was not then known—as clean and as shining as Lord Salton's coachman's blacking could make it; an extra pound of soap had been used that morning on the horses; and, by way of a finish, the manly and handsome person of the owner, becomingly dressed for the occasion, and with a well-selected *bouquet* in his breast, produced the *coup*. By his side sat his friend Hargrave, elected an honorary member of the club; and his team—the picking of his stable, of course, having the black piebald off leader—was pronounced all-sufficent and business-like, although, as might have been expected, not first-rate; the premiership having been awarded to that of Sir John Inkleton, which time and better judgment had rendered perfect. But having mentioned his blacking, we must not pass over the *crack* team of those times—that of the Earl of Salton, who, although not a member of the club, generally was on the look-out for the procession, and being, by the superiority of his cattle, able to give any of the members

the go-by when he pleased, would occasionally amuse himself by so doing.

It may be gathered, by what has been said of him, that Lord Edmonston—although a young nobleman of a highly honourable character, uniting prudence with liberality to a degree not often experienced at his period of life, and, as may also be recollected, not only a kind friend, but an affectionate and serviceable monitor to our hero in the hour of need, although he was at that time little known to his Lordship—was neither a practical coachman nor sportsman—beyond driving his own curricle, in the one case, and joining the hounds of his neighbourhood, in the other; not so much, perhaps, from the love of hunting, which he did not profess to understand, as for the exercise and society which the noble pursuit afforded him. At a dinner, then, given by Sir John Inkleton, a day or two after one of the processions of the Four-in-hand Club had taken place, and at which, by the introduction of Frank Raby, his Lordship was one of the guests, the conversation having turned upon the doings of this very celebrated club, he was thus heard to speak of it:—

'It may be all very well,' said his Lordship, 'for gentlemen to drive their own carriages, wheresoever and whensoever they like; but it strikes me that there is too much *system* in the proceedings of the Four-horse Club. There is, likewise, in the dress of the members, too great a desire to imitate the public coachmen, to the detriment of their own caste, as well as of their personal appearance. I rather give the preference to the Benson Club, inasmuch as the gratification arising from the pursuit is equally enjoyed by the members, but in a quieter way, and stripped of all display.'

'There is some justice in your remarks,' observed Sir John Inkleton; 'still I am disposed to believe that much more of good than of harm has been the result of both of those clubs. That great improvement has taken place in coach travelling during the last few years—a point of immense importance to a commercial country, which England is—in its various branches and departments, no one will feel disposed to deny; and coach proprietors are entitled to their meed of praise for their exertions in aiding the good cause. I am, however, bold enough to assert that not the least, if not the principal efficient cause has been, the great interest taken

in all that concerns what is called *the road*, by men of fortune and judgment. Men of mathematical and classical education, indeed, of refined manners, and possessing humane feelings, have made the working of a coach, drawn by four horses, their study, as well as their amusement; and although grave old codgers have laughed at them, editors of newspapers pitied them, and fine ladies felt shocked at them, the public have reason to thank them, travellers to pray for them, and the noblest of the brute creation, had they the faculty of speech, might pour out their gratitude for the benefits they have received at their hands. In the first place, they pointed out the cruelty of enforcing, in the low-bred horse, the speed and powers peculiar only to those possessing a certain portion of high blood. Secondly, harness, if ill-constructed, independently of being unsafe, is more tormentingly punishing to horses than all the whipping that can be applied to them. The members of these clubs improved this in many particulars, of which, without practical experience of the defects, they never could have been judges, and of which, in too many instances, coach proprietors and their servants were too careless or too ignorant to be informed. In short, to the amateur coachmen of England Englishmen are greatly indebted. To them we owe the improved manners as well as morals of modern road coachmen, amongst whom they have excited a wholesome spirit of emulation, a creditable style of dress and address, as well as honest pride in the condition of their horses, cleanliness of their harness, and so forth. Coach travelling is, as it were, metamorphosed into something approaching to luxury, from a tedious and disgusting labour; and a modern stage-coach is become a beautiful object on our roads, in the place of an unwieldy machine, at variance with mathematical principles. There is an increase of speed with a diminution of danger—a great point gained, and to the accomplishment of which the improvement in axle-trees and wheels has most materially tended. "Dry wheels make wet horses," is a proverb on the road; and independently of the safety of the patent box, in which the arm of the axle-tree rests, the lubrication of it by the constant flow of oil, by reducing friction, is nearly equal to half a horse's draught. I am quite sure, then, that it adds much to the pleasure of the members of those clubs, and to other amateurs of the

coach-box, to reflect that, whilst driving their own fine and well-appointed teams, they are affording instruction and example to their humbler and hard-working fellow-creatures, as well as performing a patriotic and public good; and as for the too common but erroneous opinion amongst certain classes of society, that a man cannot frequent a public coach-box without being morbidly infected in manners and good taste, by coming in contact with one very much his inferior, the notion is too absurd for even a comment. Did the learned Dr. Paley suffer, either in his manners or his morals, by conversing, as was his custom, with every artificer he could get hold of in his walks? No, the case is quite otherwise; and those public coachmen who have come most in contact with amateurs in their line, are uniformly improved by so doing; —they are better coachmen and better men. You hear from them no ill language, no gross and offensive expressions—to the female ear especially; and what is of still more importance, you are not disgusted by insolence to the inferior class of passengers on their coaches; neither are your feelings outraged by unnecessary cruelty to the animals placed under their control, and, by consequence, at their mercy. I was gratified, indeed, by an answer strongly corroborative of what I have asserted, which I lately received from one of them to my remark, that a leader in his team trotted along before the bars, doing little beyond carrying her harness. "*She cannot work*, Sir John," said her coachman; "there is nothing left in her but a good heart, and I do not like to whip that out of her." I made no reply; but I silently put up a prayer, that neither the head nor the heart of that man might ache on this side of eternity, and that the humane expression would be found booked to his credit on the other.'

'You have advocated your cause ably,' said Goodall; 'and although no coachman myself, I can neither discern folly, nor anything approaching to impropriety, in gentlemen driving their own coaches, and entering scientifically into the pursuit, as others do by that of the turf. All that I have read on the subject upholds them. If the Athenians, for example, the most polished nation of all antiquity, deemed it a feather in their caps to be esteemed skilful charioteers, why should Englishmen consider it a disgrace? Does not Homer make his Nestor the wisest man and the best coachman of

his day? Does he not make Priam put, *with his own hands*, his own horses to the car in which himself and the herald demand the body of Hector? Is he not blamed, indeed, for dwelling upon the description of Juno's chariot, whilst his reader expects him to lead him into the thickest of the battle?—

> "For why should Homer deck the gorgeous car,
> When our raised souls are eager for the war?
> Or dwell on every wheel, when loud alarms,
> And Mars, in thunder, call the host to arms?"

But is he not so minutely faithful to this part of his subject, that, at the funeral games of Patroclus, he represents Menelaus borrowing one of the horses of Agamemnon (Æthe, by name, I think) to put to his chariot with his own? Has not the sublimest poet that ever dipped pen into ink immortalized the coachman in song? Allow me, then, to propose that we drink a bumper to "Success to the Road!—and to all who patronise and support it."'

'With all my heart,' said the host.

'And with all mine,' said Mr. Warburton, uncle to the host, and who was one of the party. 'In my younger days I was always an inside passenger whenever I chanced to travel by a stage-coach; but now I pay extra for the box-place, or a front seat on the roof, for the purpose of hearing the shrewd, and often witty remarks of the coachman to those whom he has occasion to address, either in his calling or otherwise. But a friend of mine thus accounts for this shrewdness, as well as quickness and suitableness of reply:—"*It is the pace that does it*," said he—"the increased pace at which they travel, and quickness of their changes of horses on the road, which are every day becoming more extraordinary. Philosophers tell us," added he, "that *wit* consists in quickly assembling our ideas, and *putting them together in an instant*." Now, as analogy is but the resemblance between things, with regard to circumstances or effects, may there not be something akin to analogy betwixt putting ideas together quickly, and taking one set of horses from, and putting another set to, a coach in little more than sixty seconds of time? Certainly, as far as my experience has gone, the faster the coach, the more sharp and ready has been its coachman with all his

remarks and replies, and compressing what they have to say in as small a space as possible; and I witnessed, a short time back, one very laughable instance of it. At the first change out of London, after the coach had stopped, perhaps three-fourths of a minute, a passenger put his head out of the window, and asked the coachman if he could have some breakfast. "Yes, sir," he replied (he was at that moment in the act of gathering the reins into his hand, the fresh horses having been put to the coach), "if you can eat it whilst I can count twenty;" and, springing on to his box, he was off, leaving his passenger to his meditations.'

It was in the course of this summer that our hero first attended the renowned Bibury race-meeting, then in the zenith of its glory, and he was elected one of its members *nemine contradicente*. In fact, he was exactly the sort of person calculated for it. In the first place, there was no lack of means; in the next, he had purchased a horse in training, said to be likely to win what is called the 'Welter Stakes,' the best of the meeting, and so called because the weight carried was thirteen stone for all ages. And he had a twofold object in view, with respect to this horse. If he did not win the stakes, he was convinced he would make him a capital hunter, from his great power and size. But who was to be his jockey? 'I will ride him myself,' said he; 'I can ride the weight on a light saddle.'

'Surely not,' observed Hargrave; 'you never rode a race in your life; and you are aware that you will have to contend against all the best gentlemen jockeys of the day.'

'There must be a beginning to everything,' replied Frank Raby, 'as well as an end. It is true I have never ridden a race, but I have seen many ridden, and heard the instructions given to the jockeys, who tried my two Oaks fillies twice, in private; and also when they came to the post. I know pretty well what a horse can do under such a weight as mine.'

'And have you backed your horse to win?' resumed Hargrave.

'Only to a small amount,' replied Raby—'just enough to give me an additional interest in the race. I have taken 200 to 20 against him from O'Hara the "leg," whom you see there on the grey horse, with winkers to his bridle.'

It was at this period that George IV., when Prince of

Wales, was a constant attendant of Bibury race-course, being domiciled for the week at the Earl of Sherborne's, whose mansion and park are about four miles distant from the course—a beautiful grass drive leading from one to the other. As his Royal Highness had a horse in the stakes, he was anxious to see his competitors, and at length cast his eye upon *Nameless*, which was the name of our hero's nag.

'What horse is that?' demanded the Prince.

'Nameless, by King Fergus, out of Mary, by Herod,' was the answer.

'He is a fine horse,' continued the Prince; 'who rides him?'

'His owner, Mr. Raby, our new member, sir,' said Colonel Leigh.

'Oh,' said the Prince, smilingly; 'we have not much to fear from *him*; he is a fine young man, and, I hear, very good across a country, for his years, but, if it comes to a race, he will have a poor chance against Lord Solville, and half a dozen of the old hands that are here to-day.'

We will, however, repeat the communication between our hero and his trainer, an hour before the race, and then give the result.

'Now, sir, if you please,' said his trainer, 'the bell has rung for saddling, and you will soon be at work. Excuse my saying a word or two to you before starting, as it will be too late afterwards. Your horse is *well*, and that is a great point, and I think he will run a good horse. But pray don't be in too big a hurry to get home, which is the great fault of all young race-riders. Your horse will be in a hurry, for he is a free goer in his work; but you have strength enough to keep him back. But mind this, above all things—don't lie out of your ground, but get away with the front horses, and keep with them as long as you can, and head them at last, if you are able. I do not think you can win; nevertheless, do not throw away a chance. Take three good pulls at your horse, the last within a distance of home, and if this plan will not enable you to win, it will be your horse's fault, and not your own. Now, let me give you a leg; and when I have mounted my hack, you shall give your horse a gallop with me, to let him feel his legs. It need not be a long one, for thirteen stone is a cruel weight on a race-horse.'

'It is so,' replied Raby; 'but I approve of the *principle*; it encourages the breeding of powerful thorough-bred horses, which at present are very scarce. I was at Newmarket in the Craven meeting, and I did not see half a dozen horses in training, equal to my weight over a country.'

Now then for the race. Fourteen horses came to the post, and, after one false start, all got away except one, who reared and fell back upon his rider, but without materially injuring him. Our hero, upon Nameless, got a good place in the ruck, which he kept three parts of the way, riding strictly to orders. In fact, he looked very much like a winner half a mile from home, his hands being quietly down, and the fourth out of six that were in front, with all the rest beaten off.

'Nameless is winning,' roars O'Hara; 'by the powers but I shall lose my £200!'

But Nameless did *not* win. His rider let him loose too soon, and, forgetting the advice of his trainer, to give him *the third* pull, was beaten a clear length by the two leading horses, who contested the race to a head—the Prince's horse winning by the admirable jockeyship of Lord Solville.

And now for the scene at the scales.

'You made but one mistake, sir,' said his trainer; 'and that was a fatal one. Had you recollected what I told you, and pulled back, or, I should rather say, eased, your horse a little within 200 yards from home, you could not have lost the race. Depend on it, you have the best horse of the field, but you were beaten by being outridden by my Lord and Mr. Burrell, as I feared you would be, if it came to a race, which it did. I never saw finer riding at Newmarket than what my Lord showed us to-day. He took a pull at his horse not a hundred yards from home, and won his race by so doing, for the other horse had the best of it up to that time. Only think what a thing a pull must be to a horse at the end of two miles, with thirteen stone on his back, and in such a fast-run race as this!'

'I certainly lost the race,' replied our hero, 'by omitting the pull within the distance, according to your directions; but the fact was, my horse appeared to me to be running over his horses, pulling so very hard, that, thinking I had the race in hand, I was unwilling to pull him back, from fear of putting him out of his stroke, or causing him to change his leg.'

'Well, sir,' resumed the trainer, 'the mischief is done now, and it cannot be undone. I told you, your horse was *well*, and that he would run a good horse; but mind this in future—do not only not forget the pull at the proper time and place, but likewise that some horses pull hardest when they are most beaten. Your horse, however, was not beaten; all he wanted was a moment's ease, when he would have come again, and headed his horses in style.'

It is in the nature of emulation to know no bounds. Our hero was by no means satisfied with his own performance; and excited a little by the remarks of some of the party with whom he dined after the race, that his horse could have won the Welter if he had had a better jockey on his back, resolved on attempting to redeem his credit. Sending for his trainer, then, he thus addressed him:—

I should like to run the race over again which I lost to-day; I think I can beat both those horses by a different system of riding. I wish you would see the trainer of each as soon as possible, and propose a match—same weight and distance—for 500 guineas a side. Try the Prince's man first, and, if he decline, make the same proposal to the trainer of the second horse.'

'I must obey your orders, of course, sir,' replied the trainer, 'but allow me first to ask you how you mean to ride your horse, should your offer be accepted?'

'I mean to make running from end to end, and not to wait, as I did before,' answered our young sportsman; 'I am convinced that my horse was the stoutest in the race yesterday, and that, if I had made strong running with him from the post, I should have cut down my competitors.'

'Well, sir,' replied the trainer, 'I will go and see what I can do to forward your wishes, but I think it my duty to tell you that, for a young jockey, you are about to undertake——'

'We will talk about your duty, etc., at another time,' said Raby; 'go directly and see the trainers, as they soon will be in bed. Send for me out of the club-room, and tell me what they say.'

In less than half an hour, the following result was conveyed to him:—

'I have seen both trainers, Mr. Raby,' said Mr. Lilly, for

that was the name of the artist who brought Nameless to the post. 'The Prince's man declines, as his horse has a heavy match over his head; but Bliss says, he doubts not but that Mr. Portmore will accept your challenge, and that you shall have his answer in the morning. But, sir,' continued Lilly, 'had you not better consider further before——'

'No time for considering now,' said our hero; 'I must return to my party, and will see you in the morning.'

As our hero sat at his breakfast, in company with his friends Inkleton, Hargrave, and Goodall, the following note was brought him:—

SIR,

'My trainer informs me that you propose a match between Nameless and Antonio, same weight and distance, as likewise riders, as for the Welter yesterday, for 500 guineas, P. P. I admire your spirit in making this offer, after the event of yesterday, but, being an older man than yourself, and somewhat more experienced, perhaps, in racing affairs, I think it only fair to say that I ought to give you three pounds. On these conditions, my horse shall be at the post on Thursday, after the last race of the day. Your early answer will oblige,

'Yours faithfully, etc.,

'A. PORTMORE.

'To Francis Raby, Esq.'

'Well,' exclaimed Sir John Inkleton, 'Portmore acts, as he always acts, the part of an honourable man.'

'The three pounds may give you the race,' exclaimed Hargrave; 'but don't forget the pull.'

'I will back you for a pound or two,' said Goodall, 'although I know so little of racing as to be almost incredulous as to three pounds being an advantage worth speaking about in such a weight as you propose to carry.'

'My good fellow,' said Fairfax, who entered the room at that moment: 'the key of the stable-door once lost the trial between two of the first race-horses of the day.'

'An old woman's story,' exclaimed our hero; 'but (pulling the bell hastily at the moment) I'll have none of his three pounds. I'll run the match at evens, and lay another £500 I win it.'

On the waiter appearing with some letter-paper, and being ordered to send immediately for Lilly, the following answer was penned, and as instantly dispatched to Mr. Portmore:—

'Dear Sir,

'I feel, as I ought to feel, the handsome conditions on which you offer to accept my challenge to run Antonio against Nameless, on Thursday, same weight, etc., etc., as in the Welter stakes; but so satisfied am I that, as far as concerned my horse, it was yesterday, from end to end, a false run race, that I am unwilling to alter the terms proposed by me. Should I be beaten, myself alone will be to blame; and it may act as a salutary lesson to me through life, not to persist in my own opinion contrary to that of those who are more experienced than myself. I herewith send you the articles of the match, signed on my part, and on your signature being attached, my horse shall be at the post on the day, and at the time stated in your letter.

'Believe me, dear Sir,

'Faithfully and obliged,

'Francis Raby.

'To the Hon. A. Portmore, etc., etc.'

Within another half-hour, the parties met in the street, and our hero was informed by his antagonist that the articles of the match were signed, and already in the hands of the steward; and in ten minutes more, the following conversation took place between the owner of Nameless and his trainer:—

'Well, sir,' said Mr. Lilly, 'I find you have made your match, and I wish we may pull through. I find you will not have the three pounds. I think, sir, you should have taken it. Never throw away a chance in racing. Three pounds at such high weight, to be sure, is not much to get, but it is something. They are betting six to four against us in the town, and I daresay it will be seven.'

'So much the better,' replied Raby, 'as I may be able to hedge some of my money, if I alter my opinion of the event by to-morrow—not that I think it likely I shall do so. But what is it, Lilly, that you consider your duty to tell me, respecting the match?'

'Why, sir,' replied Lilly, 'if I understand you right, you are going to perform almost the most difficult act a jockey is

called upon to perform. Nothing, next to the struggle of the last few yards between two horses very nearly equal—which we call the set-to—is so difficult in racing horsemanship as making running by a jockey, solely for the benefit of the horse he himself is riding. In other words, it requires the experience of some years in a jockey to be a good judge of pace, that is, of not merely the pace he himself is going, but *how that pace affects other horses in the race.* And this task is more difficult with some horses than with others, and especially—though this will not be your case—with idle or lurching horses, which, when leading, require urging by the hand or the leg every yard they go. In this case, the jockey works hard to keep his horse going. He has to use his hands, arms, legs, and feet, and occasionally to turn his head round, with all his limbs in action at one and the same moment, and yet not disturb his horse's action; and all this in addition to great anxiety of mind lest he should upset his horse, and so lose the race. I have heard Frank Buckle say, at Newmarket, that he never knows what it is to be miserable except when he has to make running over the Beacon course, with Sam Chifney and William Clift behind him.'

We will now bring our hero to the post, having profited by the sensible remarks of his trainer so far as to make him aware that he had taken upon himself a hazardous task; but feeling convinced in his own mind that he lost the Welter by not making running, he was now resolved to do so, it being his only chance to win.

'Is your book full, sir?' said one of the betting fraternity to him, as he was about to mount his horse.

'I have no book on the occasion,' was the answer; 'I have not a shilling on the event, except the 500 on the match.'

'I'll bet you 6 to 4 against your horse, sir—120 to 80, if you please, sir,' resumed the leg.

'*No*,' answered Raby, in somewhat of a surly tone, and he was imediately lifted into his saddle. As he rode quietly out of the crowd, towards an open part of the course, on which he could give his horse a gallop, he was thus addressed by his trainer:—

'Now, sir, it will be a great event in your life if you can beat this crack horse with so good a jockey as Mr. Burrell on

his back. All I can say of your horse is, he is well—better, I think, than he was on Tuesday; and I question whether Antonio has quite forgotten Tuesday's race. Then you will have an advantage to-day, if you mean to make running, which you had not on Tuesday. You will be able to make your turns—and there are plenty of them on this course—without losing ground, which you did on Tuesday among the crowd. But pray, sir, don't forget the *pull* a short distance from home. I have backed you for a hundred.'

'No fear of that,' replied our hero; 'but if it comes to a very near thing at the last, should I use my whip, or only spur my horse?'

'Why, sir,' said Lilly, 'all good jockeys avoid the use of the whip as much as possible. When a race-horse is in the fullest exercise of his powers, and doing his best, it is unnecessary, for it cannot make him do more; but a severe blow from a whip often does harm, particularly if it falls under the flank, which is a very tender place, on account of the thinness of the skin. Instead of its having the effect of making a horse extend himself over a large surface of ground, it may have quite a contrary effect, from his "shutting himself up," as we call it, or shrinking to avoid the blows. The spur, properly used, is a much better instrument for increasing the speed of a horse, although there are times when the application of the whip, or the mere act of flourishing it in the hand, is eminently serviceable to a jockey—I mean, in case his horse swerves to one side of the course or the other, or towards other horses in the race, or exhibits symptoms of running out, or bolting. To be sure, a jockey ought to be able to use his whip with vigour when necessary, and, like Sam Chifney, with his left hand, as well as with his right, in case of his losing what is called the whip hand, when he cannot use it at all with his right. I would, however, recommend you, sir, not to use your whip at all. Yours is a free-going horse; he will run his own race; all you have to do will be to take care not to upset him; and, if it comes to a struggle at the last, try what the spur will do. I tell all young jockeys, especially, that they may do more harm by letting go one hand from the bridle, to use the whip, than the whip does good. Hold your horse hard by the head to the last; shake him by the head to rouse him, if it comes to a near thing, and give him a few digs with your spurs.'

The race for the Welter Stakes.

The crowd at the starting-post evinced the interest which this race created, and several opinions were expressed.

'The young one is a bold man,' said the Prince, 'to attempt to tackle George Burrell, and on a beaten horse.'

'And to refuse the three pounds!' exclaimed a bystander.

'Bring the young one in handsomely, George,' said a third.

'They are off! Ha! ha!' exclaimed an old hand on the turf; 'the young one means to make short work of it.'

'A short life and a merry one,' said another, who had laid 7 to 4 against him in fifties.

'Don't be too sure of that,' exclaimed Lilly; 'the blood of King Fergus and Herod is no bad cross.'

'If he can live that pace home,' said one who had taken the odds, 'he will do: the young one seems to know what he is about.'

In the form in which they started—the young one taking the lead, followed very closely by Mr. Burrell—did they continue this most interesting and, strange to say, heavy betting race for the first mile and a half, our hero being observed to keep a steady pull upon his horse, without the least appearance of having upset him by the severe play he had made, looking back at his opponent, when a good opportunity presented itself, after the manner of an experienced jockey, and sitting as tight and steady on his saddle as though he and his horse were one. At the last turn of the course, a good half-mile from home, alarm became apparent in those who had backed him to lose, and exclamations such as these were heard:—

The young one's hands are *down*,' says one.

'Yes, and quiet,' observes another.

'I'll bet an even hundred on the young one,' roars O'Hara.

'Done with you,' says Lord Marley.

'I'll bet 6 to 4 on the young one,' roars Nightingale, with a small telescope to his eye; no one answered.

'It's all over but shouting,' exclaims Lilly; 'Antonio's as dead as a hammer.'

Now, then, for the result. The trainer's figure of speech was not carried out to the letter. Antonio was not dead, and only dead beat. In fact, he was beaten in the first mile, but

our hero came in a clear length in front, and without stirring a hand, still less a foot. The congratulations of his friends were boundless, as he approached the scales to weigh, and his trainer, Mr. Lilly, seemed as happy as if he had won the Derby.

'This will do,' said he to a friend, as he led Nameless from the scales; '*we shall have this young one another time.* But upon my soul he has surprised me; he seems to want no teaching. How like an old one he talks, and how well he rode this race!'

And what said the renowned George Burrell, nearly the best of the Bibury jockeys?

'The Prince was in luck,' said he, 'to win the Welter, with a better horse in the race. Had it been run as this has been run, Nameless would have been a length before us all, and hard held too. He is an extraordinary horse, you may depend upon it. Try and buy him,' said he, in a whisper, to a friend who was by his side; 'he will win the Welter next year, to a certainty. I could not more than live with him the first mile and a half, and as to heading him afterwards, that was out of the question. And he was not badly ridden.'

'Bravo, Frank!' exclaimed Hargrave; 'you won your race in style. Pity is it that you cannot ride lighter, for you would make a capital jockey in a very short time.'

'Who would have thought it?' grumbled O'Hara; 'bad luck to the garran that I backed!'

'Garran!' exclaimed Lord Marley; 'Nameless is the best horse of the year at this weight. I wish he were mine.'

'I beg your pardon, Mr. Raby,' said Colonel Leigh, approaching our hero, as he walked away from the weighing-stand; 'the Prince wishes to know whether you are disposed to part with your horse, and, if so, you will be pleased to name your price.'

'Present my duty to the Prince, sir,' replied Raby, 'and please to tell his Royal Highness Nameless is not for sale. I intend to make a hunter of him.'

'What!' exclaimed Fairfax, who was at his elbow, 'make a hunter of a horse that could have won one of the best stakes in England this year, and is nearly certain of winning it next!'

'He shall never have another plate on his foot,' resumed our hero; 'but I hope to see many a good fox killed, on his back.'

It is written of Alcibiades, the Athenian general, that he gave an entertainment to all the spectators who witnessed the success of his horse in winning the three grand prizes on the Olympic race-course — a snug little party, if we are to credit the accounts given of the multitudes assembled on such occasions. In humble imitation of so memorable an example, our hero gave a dinner, on the evening of his victory over Antonio, at the Bull Inn, in Burford, to a large party of his acquaintances, at which, in newspaper phraseology, 'the utmost conviviality prevailed to a very late hour;' not only, indeed, until the cock crowed on his perch, but until the sun peeped through the blood-red curtains of the bay-windowed banqueting-room of the said Bull Inn. Champagne at a guinea a bottle, and claret at fifteen shillings—the prices charged to some old, and to all young, gentlemen of those days, at race times especially — flowed like water from the limpid stream; and devilled turkey and bishop, after the Christchurch fashion, formed the topping-up of the feast. In short, there was nothing wanted but another Euripides to celebrate the day by an ode.

And what were the topics of the evening? Racing, and nothing else, merely occasionally interrupted by a casual remark on some particular toast. And what the pith of the discussion? Why, that racing was very amusing to those who merely witnessed it, but, to those who engaged in its mysteries, the most uncertain, generally unsatisfactory, and expensive pursuit that a gentleman can possibly enter into. The only exception to this opinion was Fairfax (a hundred thousand pounds the worse now, by-the-bye, in expectation, by his father's proceedings on the turf, as already mentioned in these pages), who declared that he thought every man who possessed money, and a good head for calculation, *must* make money by racing. 'Then the breeding of race-horses,' added he, 'what an interesting pursuit is that!'

'Interesting, indeed,' said Sir John Inkleton; 'but I believe the calculation is a hundred and fifty per cent. loss on all thorough-bred stock, as far as their own intrinsic value is concerned. What they may do when in training is another

point, unconnected with the breeding of them; but I believe the calculation is not more than one winner in twenty that come to the post, after all charges are paid. I attended a sale of racing colts a short time back. The two-year colts and fillies averaged ninety-three pounds; the yearlings fifty-seven. Not one of the lot was bred and reared for these several sums. And now, Frank,' resumed Sir John, 'you know you were once nicely diddled by a trainer; are you certain all has been right throughout with Mr. Lilly and Nameless?'

'I have no reason to think otherwise,' replied Frank.

'But why did he tell you to wait on your horses in the Welter race,' continued the Baronet, 'when you found out, by experience of your horse in only one race, that stoutness, and not speed, was the best, and that, had you made running, and *not waited*, you would have won, and cleverly too?'

'He must be a fool,' observed our hero.

'No fool,' resumed Sir John; 'his remarks to you on the second day, when he had backed your horse heavily to win, disproves that charge.'

'Then he is a rogue,' said Raby.

'I do not go that length,' said Sir John; 'but it has an awkward appearance, and a burnt child always dreads the fire.'

'Well,' resumed our hero, 'whether fool or rogue, concerns me but little. Before this time to-morrow his bill will be discharged, Nameless will be on the road to Farndon, and my racing career will be at an end. In the first place I do not understand the system, and I have reason to believe it would cost me a very large sum to learn it. In the next, one pursuit of this nature is as much as any man, situated as I am situated, ought to have on his hands at one time, in my opinion, between hunting and racing there is no difficulty in the choice. In the one, every man you meet with is your friend—in the other, your foe; which a rival either for fame or money must more or less be considered to be. Besides, I am very partial to my coach-box, as well as to the humble but satisfactory pleasures arising from a country life; and, what is more, one day or another I hope to be a master of fox-hounds. I confess I should like to see myself the winner of a Derby, an Oaks, or a St. Leger, because I am of opinion that when once a man enters upon any pursuit, he should not stop until he have

"Fox-hunting for ever!"

exhibited some mark of distinctive excellence; but the odds against my accomplishing either of these hazardous and difficult undertakings are very great indeed. Then again, I think my father is averse to my being on the turf; he often makes his boast that, with the exception of a nomination to a cup at the county races, the name of Raby has never been associated with any gambling speculation whatsoever; and, although you are all aware that I am now independent of him, and must succeed to his estates, should I survive him, I should violate my feelings by doing anything that he greatly dislikes.'

'Bravo!' said Sir John. 'Bravo!' cried Hargrave. 'Fox-hunting and the coach-box against all the racing in the world!' resumed the former. 'Fox-hunting for ever!' exclaimed Hargrave; 'and I vote that we drink it in a bumper.' The bumper was drunk, and the room rang with applause.

On the following day, this meeting closed with six well-contested races for stakes amounting, in the whole, to £1100, which, when looking back to the parent meeting at Burford, when the horses of the Dukes of Marlborough and Beaufort, Earls Abingdon and Ossory, Lords Chedworth and Oxford, Messrs. Vernon, Dutton, Pigot, and Foley, all of high blood, and names renowned on the turf, were contending, at heats, for a fifty-pound plate, shows what rapid strides racing has made within the last seventy years, and also how much the value of money has diminished—at all events, the estimation of it lessened by that description of persons. But nothing in the shape of a race-meeting could have been more delightful than Bibury was at the time in which our hero became a member of the club, composed, as it was, of the first sporting aristocracy of the day, with the heir-apparent to the crown at the head of them, on his cropped roan hack, with merely a pad groom behind him, with his surtout strapped to his back, and discoursing with his associates in all the affability of a private gentleman. And a striking instance of this occurred, as regarded the hero of our tale.

'Introduce Mr. Raby to me,' said his Royal Highness to Lord Solville, as he saw him approaching him on the course: 'he is a fine young man, and I am glad that you have got him into the club.'

The introduction took place on the spot, and the Prince thus

expressed himself, in his usual elegantly familiar style, upon this occasion :—[1]

'Well, Mr. Raby, you have made your *début* very much to your satisfaction, and I must tell you, to mine. In the first place, I am glad that you have become a member of Bibury; and, in the next, your trainer gave me the Welter by a false estimate of your horse. You would have beaten me if you had not waited on your horses. However, a jockey should obey orders, you know, Mr. Raby, unless he finds a very good reason for disregarding them. Lilly is a clever fellow, but he certainly made a mistake, which you have great credit for correcting, and entirely on your own judgment. You will be a match for us all in a very short time. And how is your excellent mother? I knew Lady Charlotte Raby well in early days, and once danced a minuet with her. Pray tell her I inquired after her.'

'You do her great honour, sir,' replied Raby; 'I shall carefully obey your Royal Highness's commands.'

'So you are going to make a hunter of Nameless,' continued the Prince.

'I am, sir,' answered our hero.

'And a good hunter he will make,' said the Prince, 'with so good a horseman on his back.'

Our hero bowed, and the Prince moved on.

But a word or two of Lord Solville, who was, as has been stated, at the Prince's side at the moment. The Prince had a horse called Ploughater, that was a most difficult horse to ride. He was not only a determined hard puller in his races, but went very much on his shoulders, with his nose nearly sweeping the ground. It is needless to observe that a horse of this description required a vast deal of riding; and it was said at the time that no member of the club, but Lord Solville, could ride him as he ought to be ridden, and hitherto he had never lost a race upon him. On the third day of this meeting, however, his Lordship rode him to his cost. So great was his exertion in pulling him together, in rather a sharply contested race, that no sooner had he dismounted from his back, than a blood-vessel burst within him. Medical aid was resorted to,

[1] There is every reason to believe that the week passed by the Prince, during Bibury meeting, when he felt himself thoroughly divested of the shackles of state and royalty, was to him the pleasantest of the whole year.

and on the next day but one his Lordship appeared on the course, on his hack, with a countenance pale and wan, indicative of the loss he had sustained. But mark the pluck of the man! Ploughater was to walk over for a stake, and his Lordship mounted him for the purpose, despite of the remonstrance of his owner. As it happened, no ill consequences were the result. His Lordship rode as usual at the forthcoming meeting at Bibury, and in a style seldom excelled by the best professional jockeys of the day, and, with a ducal coronet over his head, is now alive and heart-whole, and as good a specimen of an English Duke as England could wish to see. His brother, the Hon. George German, second only to him in the gentleman's racing-saddle, has paid the debt of nature. The gentlemen jockeys of that day underwent all the privations and discipline of those who get their living by riding races; and it has been observed, that the greater part of them have preserved their health and vigour to an extraordinary degree. The preparation for riding races, however, if not carried to too great an extent, is allowed to be most salutary, and there is a passage in Xenophon's *Cyropædia*, in corroboration of this fact. Cyrus never suffered his men to go to their meals, *not having been sweated*. This, it appears, was effected either by taking them out a-hunting, or by inventing such sports as would cause them to sweat.

On our hero's arrival in London, he found the following letter from his father:—

'My Dear Frank,—

'You are aware that it was the earnest desire of your late uncle, and it is likewise mine, that you should occupy a seat in the senate. It will be an admirable introduction into good society, and give you an importance in your own eyes and in those of others, to which, by circumstances, you are entitled. I have reason to believe a very small sum will secure you a seat for the borough of Riply, and I am willing to find the needful. Let me request, then, that you will immediately proceed thither, and my friend Sir Richard Hartley will propose you to the electors, as well as arrange everything that may be necessary towards securing your return for the borough. Observe, it is not *quite* a close borough; but I understand there will be no opposition to any one put in nomination by Sir

Richard. We are all well here. I have heard of your success at Bibury, but know not whether to congratulate you, being no friend to the dangerous pursuit of racing. Out of five of my fellow collegians who have pursued it, three ruined themselves past recovery. Reflect upon this, and let me have your immediate decision respecting Riply.

'In haste, your affectionate father,

'ANDREW RABY.

'Amstead Abbey, June 25th, 1809.'

The following reply to the foregoing epistle was dispatched by return of the post:—

'MY DEAR FATHER,—

'It would ill become me to refuse complying, in any respect, with the "earnest desire" of either my late uncle or yourself. I have only to say, then, that, although I have not the slightest wish to be in Parliament, nor the slightest idea that I shall be of any use when I am there, beyond a silent vote, nevertheless, I am willing to take the step that seems so near to your heart. I will proceed to Riply to-morrow, or next day, and of course you will write to Sir Richard, and arrange *all things* necessary with him. The *on dit* here is, that I am to be opposed by a rich sugar-baker from the city—if so, money will be wanted beyond the mere usual expenses of the return; and I honestly tell you that, after having gained a victory over the second best gentleman jockey at Bibury, I should not relish being beaten by a city sugar-baker over another course—still less to spend my own money in the contest. To use your own words, then, touching racing, "*reflect on this.*" Suppose, when we come to the post, it should be 6 to 9 on the sugar-baker, and I hear he is not only very rich, but a very sharp fellow, and can make use of his tongue. All things considered, I had, perhaps, better await the answer to this letter before I set forward to Riply.

'Now then for a word on another subject. You need not longer hesitate as to your offer of congratulation on my success at Bibury. It would have been greater, had I used my own judgment in opposition to that of my trainer, and I should have won the great prize of the meeting, in the room of the Prince of Wales. To show you, however, that I am not vain

of my triumph over either horse or man, I have made my bow to the turf, leaving it to those who are better fitted for it than I am—in other words, to those to whose tastes it is more congenial than I have found it to be to mine. There is too much mystery in it to please me; added to a sort of mutual suspicion amongst its votaries, that all are rogues together. That such is *not* the case we are well assured, by the numbers of honourable men who are amongst them; but, to speak the truth at once, I think, compared with fox-hunting, it is a very low pursuit.

'By the way, the mention of the Prince reminds me that his Royal Highness did me the honour to have me introduced to him; passed some compliments on my horse and horsemanship, and in his usual—I believe inimitable—elegantly familiar style, inquired kindly after my mother, reminding me that they had danced a minuet together in their younger days. Glad to hear you are well, and remain

'Your very affectionate son,

'FRANCIS RABY
('M.P. in abeyance).

'Bond Street, June 27, 1809.'

The next day but two having brought the answer from Mr. Raby, to the effect that he would find the needful for the contest, should such take place, adding that he was not to be frightened out of his object by a sugar-baker, wealthy as he might be, and how '*sweetly* soever he might discourse,' Frank Raby ordered four post-horses to his travelling carriage the next morning, and arrived at Riply the same night. On the morrow he called on Sir Richard Hartley, whose fine seat was in the neighbourhood, and the following was the result of the interview:

'Glad to see you at Wortham,' said Sir Richard; 'your father seems bent upon your being in Parliament, and on our borough becoming vacant, wrote to me to know whether you, as a friend and nominee of mine, would walk over the course. I told him, in reply, I thought you would; and as to my interest, he made sure of that, on the score of our mutual regard. I have, however, since learnt that an eminent sugar-baker in the city has a mind to aspire to the honour; and, as he is full of money, he may, perhaps, cause us some trouble.'

'My father has told me as much by letter,' replied Frank

Raby; 'and I must say I am somewhat surprised at his avowal of being prepared to spend money for my return to Parliament, for which I have no desire, and, moreover, I fear I should be of little service to my country when I am there, having no turn for politics.'

'You will not stand alone in that respect,' observed Sir Richard, 'for the business of the country is, and ever will be, conducted by a few; but as the effects of a good education sometimes shine brilliantly when least expected, I see no reason why you are not to take your part in the business of this great country. Your poor uncle Beaumont would have made a first-rate statesman, if he could have aroused himself into action; but want of energy is not *your* failing.'

'Not in pursuits congenial to my taste,' replied Raby; 'no man works harder than I do in the hunting season, but I should not like to be shut up in the House till four o'clock in the morning, and, perhaps, be put on a committee the same day. Then only fancy half a dozen calls of the House in the very best part of the hunting season!'

To cut the matter short, we will at once proceed to the nomination day, and, politics being inadmissible here, merely give an outline of the proceedings, and jump at once to the result. On a show of hands, a majority appeared for Mr. Raby; but the sugar-baker demanding a poll, instantly addressed the electors, and with no small effect. He not only promised them everything that a member of Parliament could obtain for them, but, of course, a great deal more; and what was left undone by his purse, he endeavoured to effect by his tongue. And in truth he was not deficient in the use of it; for, although his eloquence was of a noisy and boisterous order, consisting more in the vehemence of his utterance, and the violence of his action and gesture, than in the elegance of his style, or the strength of his reasoning, he had a readiness of wit, with a kind of low drollery, that took with the populace, although with better judges it only passed for impudence and buffoonery. On the other hand, the appearance and deportment of his opponent were quite of a different order. He simply thanked the electors for the preference they had given him in that, the first stage of the contest—if contest it was about to be—and assured them that, if they did him the honour to elect him, he would endeavour to merit their

favour. He concluded his address, however, with this pithy sentence:—

'You have required no pledges from me, gentlemen, and you have done wisely, for none would I have given you. If it be your pleasure to return me to Parliament, as the representative of yourselves and your interests, I will endeavour to do my duty; but I can only consent to be placed there with the liberty to speak my own sentiments, and vote as my conscience directs me. There is, however, one assurance which you may accept as a pledge. I will, to the best of my ability, support the crown, and the ancient institutions of the realm both in church and state, which the example of a neighbouring country, so lately torn by dissensions in each of these departments, has induced many to assail. I am too young in years to appeal to experience, and my reading, rather than my experience, has led me to believe that there is no certain protection for either person or property under democratic sway, and that Great Britain is the only nation in the world where liberty is the direct end of its constitution. I can only add, then, *Esto perpetua.*'

Here voices in the crowd exclaimed—'Go on!—Look at America!'

'Well,' continued our hero, 'I will look at America, and to what can I compare her? Why, to one of those lofty and umbrageous trees which grow so bulky, and stretch out their branches to such an extent, that the trunk is no longer able to sustain their weight.'

'Well done, the young one!' exclaimed an oldish man, in a leathern apron, having somewhat the appearance of a journeyman shoemaker. 'Go on!'

'What were the republics of antiquity?' exclaimed a better dressed man in black, not very unlike a dissenting minister.

'Well,' observed our young candidate, 'I will tell you what *they* were. They were the mature result of profound political science. In their formation, the deepest resources of philosophy were explored; the most enlightened sages consulted; and every aid which history, experience, or example of other states could afford, adopted. It is true, they flourished for periods, under the auspices of consummate wisdom and bravery, but their glory, in many instances, was but short-lived. In fact, it was oftentimes confined to the lustre of a

single life. For example, the splendour of Thebes commenced with the public character of the celebrated Epaminondas, and declined from the moment of his death. In fact, the maxims by which their governments were supported are impracticable in a populous country, such as England. They afford too many opportunities for caballing, and betray the mass of the people into rebellion and outrage. Between the patrician and plebeian orders the struggle is ardent and unceasing, and then look to the result. When the former prevail, despotism ensues; and if the latter succeed, anarchy is the inevitable consequence. Who but a madman would expect to revive the stern politics of ancient nations, without their genius, their extreme austerity, their rigid discipline, and their severe morality? But one lesson is given us in the construction and proceedings of some of those celebrated commonwealths, which were the wonder and admiration of the world for a long period of years. They preserved their purity and vigour, and reached the summit of unrivalled excellence, not only by instituting the best laws, and executing them in the best manner, but by delegating the power of the community to *none but the best men*. Let us not, then, surrender a form of Government which has made us happy at home, and respected abroad, for one which cannot, under present circumstances, be realised without having a contrary effect. We should substantiate the fable of chasing Juno, and plunging into a cloud. The old family mansion which our forefathers have inhabited so long, may want repair, but those who would level it with the ground, or change it for another, would soon find their mistake.'

'But the taxes!' says a care-worn elector, the father of eleven children.

'I have an answer for *you*,' said our hero, 'in a few words. Without taxes you could have no protection, because you could have no Government; and with reflecting persons, the opportunities afforded them to rise in the world, in a country whose revenue is so large as ours, are fully equivalent to all they pay. But as to the system of their distribution, complaints will ever be made against it, inasmuch as people are apt to imagine that official duty is never honestly performed but by virtues and abilities above humanity. Now, as you have pressed me to deliver my sentiments, I will tell you what

I consider to be the duty of every public man in these times, whether in Parliament or out. He should lend all the aid in his power to preserve the essentials of the British constitution, yielding to such changes only as are by no means likely to put its safety to the hazard; to repress, as much as possible, that violent propensity to confusion and anarchy which secretly, if not openly, agitates the ignorant and discontented; to soothe the querulous, and encourage the timid, and disappoint and undeceive the daring and ill-intentioned; to guard every man's right, by showing that no claims are paramount to justice; and, lastly, to establish the security of property by encouraging all classes in its defence, and impressing on the public mind this great truth, that life is no longer valuable to any man than whilst he continues in the sure and peaceable possession of what he has a right to call his own.'

'Bravo, Raby!' shouted at least half of those who heard him.

From the commencement of the foregoing address, it is apparent that our hero was by no means anxious for the honour that now awaited him, since he was very sparing of his professions, and indeed, even of his words, until the spur was applied to him. But neither professions nor words were wanting; neither the purse of the sugar-baker, nor his humour, could avail against the deeply-rooted interest of Sir Richard Hartley, who, in addition to owning nearly half of the borough, spent £4000 a year in it; and at the end of the third day's poll, our hero was left to walk over the course, and, consequently, at no heavy expense.

The visit to Sir Richard—a very good kind of man in his way, but of tastes somewhat uncongenial with those of his young guest, and twice his age withal—being one merely of business, and the object of it being attained, Frank Raby was in London again as soon as four posters could convey him, and hailed amongst his acquaintance as the new M.P.

'I would rather be *M.F.*,' said he, to some of his friends who were jeering him; and amongst the hardest hitters of them all was his dear friend Hargrave, who cast these lines in his teeth:—

'Go on, brave youths! till, in some future age,
Whips shall become the senatorial badge:
Till England see her jockey senators
Meet all at Westminster, in boots and spurs;

See the whole House, in mutual frenzy mad,
Her patriots all in leather breeches clad :
Of bets, not taxes, learnedly debate,
And guide with equal reins a steed and state.'

'But, jesting apart,' resumed Hargrave, 'how did you get on upon the hustings?'

'Tipped them "a little jaw," as we used to say at Eton. I meant to have said less than I did say, but one or two of my *constituents*, as I suppose I must now call them, would not be satisfied till they had tried me on a point or two touching my principles, as they are called, but they did not get much by it. I only advised them to be quiet and good subjects, and mind the main chance; and I might have added, mind their own business. For my part, I cannot think what a fellow with a leathern apron before him can know about politics; but this I do know, that if power were to get into the hands of such fellows, the tyranny of a Nero or a Caligula would be a trifle to it. At all events, the natural form of society would be reversed. The bad would usurp the place of the good, the young of the old, the weak of the strong, the foolish of the wise, the poor of the rich, the servant of his master, and the subjects of their sovereign.'

'And did no metaphorical application of the study and science of coachmanship or race-riding escape you?' said Sir John Inkleton, jocosely; 'nothing about holding the *reins* of government with a steady hand, *clogging* the *wheels* of administration, or of other nations *outstripping* us in the *race* of glory? But tell me, Frank, how did your opponent acquit himself?—did he touch on the shop in his speech?'

'Not he, indeed,' replied Frank, 'but he touched on most other subjects, for he spoke for above two hours. In fact, he appeared to pride himself on his eloquence, and to place his chief dependence upon it! Indeed, the opening sentence of his speech—and he might as well have told us that Queen Anne was dead—was this:—"Speech being the faculty which exalts man above the rest of the creation, we may consider *eloquence* as the talent which gives him the most distinguished pre-eminence over his own species!"'

'Capital!' exclaimed Sir John; 'and what next?'

'Oh,' replied Frank, 'I might as well endeavour to

remember last year's clouds. He said a good deal about the dearth of good speakers in the House of Commons, declaring that they drowned the poverty of their conceptions in the excess of fine words, while he himself was dealing out tropes and figures by the dozen, on mere commonplace subjects. But it struck me his favourite figure was the synecdoche, which implies saying one thing and meaning another; for, although he more than once spoke of "our good King George," it is well known he would rejoice to see him dethroned to-morrow, because he refused to make him a baronet. And in the course of his speech he let the cat out of the bag, by quoting from Shakspeare in support of his assertion, that he himself was neither to be bought nor sold—

> . . . "O, how wretched
> Is that poor man, that hangs on princes' favours!
> There is, betwixt that smile we would aspire to,
> That sweet aspect of princes, and their ruin,
> More pangs and fears than war or women have:
> And when he falls, he falls like Lucifer,
> Never to hope again."

'He, however, concluded his oration with a very sensible remark, and which showed that he has looked into books as well as into sugar, and I question whether he might not make a much better M.P. than myself. When alluding to the measures proposed in Parliament, he said, it was the duty of its members, when any great undertaking is proposed, to ask themselves these questions:—"First, is it practicable? secondly, is it consistent with the interest, the honour, and the safety of the country? They should then carefully weigh such points as are likely to make for or against it;—what is to be feared, what to be expected;—what consequences may be the result of ill success, and how such consequences are to be repaired:—lastly, whether the extent of our risk do not more than counterbalance the probable advantages of the enterprise. When deliberating upon these matters, those who address the House should examine the subject thoroughly in every point of view—not only real, put possible. After making themselves masters of it, they have nothing more to do than to set forth those circumstances, and to state their arguments for and against the measure with force and simplicity. Here is no room for displaying beauties, for tickling

the ear, or soothing the imagination. This may be called an eloquence *for service*—for which one great man is so distinguished—which, in fact, rejects everything that has more of show than of solidity. All the speeches of Demosthenes to animate the Athenians against Philip of Macedon, are in this strain of vigorous and convincing oratory. In them we find no empty parade of words, no affectation of ornament, no sophistical reasoning. They are rich, not gaudy—brilliant, not glaring—forcing their way to the mind, not by the artifice of insinuation, but by the irresistible energy of truth."'

'Upon my word,' observed the Baronet, 'I am myself inclined to think the sugar-baker would be the most useful man of the two: those are good business-like ideas of his, which you have just quoted.'

'I think so too,' replied our sporting M.P., 'and wish that he were in my place, and I had the money in my pocket that my election will cost. It would just make my stable complete.'

'Is it not already complete?' observed Sir John; 'are not eight good hunters enough for you?'

'Certainly not for Melton,' resumed Raby; 'and I hope to be settled there next winter, at all events the following one. Nothing under a stud of twelve will do there, and I hope to have fourteen. I have no idea of being seen kicking my heels in Melton streets, when others are out with hounds; and such would be the case if I had a short stable of horses, with hounds every day within reach.'

'You will outrun the constable,' said the Baronet.

'No fear,' answered Frank; 'I shall live quietly in the country in the summer, to provide for the winter campaign; and as I have given up the turf, and never play for a sixpence, my income will stand the brunt.'

'But Parliament!' remarked Hargrave—'that will be a pull. You must be a good deal in London.'

'Not much of that,' replied our patriot—'at least as little as I can help. I shall leave such matters to wiser heads than mine. What would my opinion be worth on the affairs of the Elector of Bavaria, or the convention with Russia?'

Parliament not assembling till the usual period, it did not interfere with the present views of its new member, and when it did meet, nothing further was heard of him than that he

The tandem.

had taken the oaths and his seat. The summer, however, was not wasted by him in the doubly-heated atmosphere of London; but, by the first day in July, he was comfortably settled again at Farndon Hall, with a select party of friends, enjoying the pleasures of the coach-box, together with fishing and cricket, until he took his departure for the Highlands, as he had done in preceding years. On his return, in addition to the usual pastime of the trigger during the months of September and October, he entered upon another pursuit, though it did not prove to his liking. Having what he considered a fair kennel of greyhounds, he became a member of a coursing meeting, and contended for some of the prizes. Neither was he unsuccessful; his dog, Champion, having particularly signalised himself in several severe courses, and was the winner of two cups. But coursing was not to his taste, sufficiently so, at least, as to induce him to enter into it as a science, and without doing so he considered it must be time thrown away in following it, unless for the sake of what is called the parson's course—namely, 'the hare at the end of it.' This, however, his keeper was able to provide for him. But he had objections to coursing on several grounds. First, the prodigious number of rules and regulations to be observed —at least considered necessary to be observed—in the running of each course, naturally causes disputes, by the difficulty of observing them—to the satisfaction of the loser especially. All emulative pursuits, he said, produce excitement; but he contended that he witnessed more anxiety in the owners of greyhounds, when the contest has been for a cup, than in those of race-horses running for the Derby or St. Leger. The difficulty of having the course fairly decided is the chief cause of this excitement; and a more trying situation than that of the tryer or judge of a first-rate coursing meeting is not often experienced. Secondly, the system of breeding and training greyhounds is so refined that, to excel in each, a man's whole attention should be given to it. At the end of the third year, then, of his keeping greyhounds, he had a sale of them at Tattersall's, where they fetched as good prices as could be expected from the kennel of so young a sportsman as our hero. The history of Champion, however, proved remarkable. He became the sire of more good greyhounds than any other dog of those days; indeed, it was

asserted of him, that he could produce good runners from very inferior bitches. This was a pleasing reflection to our hero, inasmuch as it showed that, so far in life as he had gone, he had more or less succeeded in whatever pursuit he had engaged in; and in the fly-leaf of his greyhound book, in which the pedigree and performance of each dog were very accurately entered, were the following remarks, written with his own hand:—'Although many kinds of dogs are as long as the greyhound, yet, from the many curves and circles which he describes in his shape, he excels all in his strides.

'Fine greyhounds, like fine horses, have a general proportion, and a certain elegance of parts; they abound in muscle, have great length for their height, have their hocks let down to the ground, behind, and standing from them, which greatly increases the angle, have the muscles of the thigh remarkably broad and expanded, with great strength of back, and to supply the want of a long pastern-joint—which speedy horses have—their feet and toes are longer than those of any other dogs. They also resemble the hare in the declivity of the shoulders, and length and strength of the hinder legs, as well as the development of muscle in the loins. In fact, were their frame to be put to the test of geometrical science, I know not in what respect it could be improved as regards the united faculties of speed and endurance.'

Two things will have been observable in the progress of this history—if history it can be called: one, that our hero, although occasionally running riot a little, like a well-bred young hound just entered to his game, possesses an amiable disposition, a feeling heart, and strictly honourable principles, early inculcated in him by his father, his uncle, and Mr. Egerton, which could not fail to guide his conduct through life. The other, that Sir John Inkleton has been, from the first—although perhaps the encourager by his example of too expensive pursuits, namely, the coach-box and fox-hunting—a kind friend to him, by giving him the benefit of his experience in several worldly matters, as likewise in now and then checking the ardour of a youthful mind, conscious that, one day or another, gratification, to almost any extent, would be within his reach. Instances in proof of each of these positions are now about to appear.

'What are your plans, Frank, for the winter campaign?' asked the Baronet, who paid him a visit at Farndon Hall.

'I shall go to Melton,' replied Frank.

'Pause for a moment,' resumed Sir John, 'before you determine upon that step. Recollect, the state of your stud is not equal to it at present, neither should I think is that of your purse, as you have laid out large sums in purchasing your carriages and coach-horses, furnishing your house, stocking your cellars, etc.'

'But I can borrow what I may want from my solicitor, until that little estate in Hertfordshire is sold,' replied our hero.

'Take my advice,' resumed the Baronet; 'do not borrow from your lawyer. Lawyers are necessary agents to men of property; but the more independent we are of them, the better chance have we of their doing us justice; and it would not be worth your while to raise money in any other way, until that estate is sold. And, mind, I do not blame you for your intention of selling it, since a small property like that, in a distant part of the country, is not worth keeping; and the purchase-money will not only give you a still better start in the world than you have hitherto had, but, by enabling you to have your income clear, so as to pay your way as you go, you will save twenty per cent. upon everything. Let me advise you, then, to defer your visit to Melton for one more year.

'But my house and stables, Inkleton; what must I do about them?' exclaimed Frank. 'I shall have the rent to pay, and nothing for my money!'

'You will have nothing to pay,' resumed Sir John; 'Holding will take the whole off your hands.'

'Sir Frederick, or his brother?' inquired our hero.

'His brother,' replied Sir John; 'and as you have often said you should like to take what you call a tour of hunting countries, I should recommend you to select this winter for the purpose. As you avow your intention of keeping hounds yourself, you may profit much by the plan I propose. You will be able to observe closely the conduct of both masters and servants in the several countries you visit, profiting by what is good, and marking what you may consider to be the reverse.'

'Your advice is good,' replied our hero; 'I will at once act upon it. In the first place, I shall be quite at ease in my mind, from the reflection that I shall not be drawing too fast on my banker; and, in the next, I shall no doubt profit by what I see in various countries, and in the various sportsmen whom I shall meet in them.'

Shortly after this conversation took place, Frank Raby commenced his tour, fixing upon Cheshire as his start, and for this very good reason: he was informed that the hounds which hunted the country were at that period under the management of a first-rate sportsman of the school of that day, no other than George Horne, whose family had been long seated in this aristocratic country. Nor was he misinformed on this subject: he found a most effective kennel of hounds, with a truly scientific sportsman at their head, and he also found—the surest test of merit—that his blood was sought after in some of the first establishments of those days. But for the country he could not say much. Having had a taste of Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and Warwickshire, he found himself cramped, as it were, in the small fields of Cheshire; neither were some of his horses at all calculated for its fences, which were, for the most part, hedges placed on narrow banks, or 'cops,' as they are called there, strengthened by a deep and often blind ditch. This kind of fence not only requires a practised horse, very quick and ready with his legs, as he must spring from the cop, when the ditch is on the landing side, but it also requires a practised and good horseman to get him over it with safety, when he becomes what is termed 'pumped out' by the pace. Temper, likewise, and that of a peculiar nature, is almost indispensable here; that is to say, the courage and resolution so desirable in horses who have to face the thickly-set thorn fences of the countries we have just alluded to, are the reverse of what is wanting here. Extreme steadiness is required—amounting, indeed, to slackness—at the generality of the fences we have been describing; and it being the lot of our hero to have only two of his stud (which consisted of eight hunters and two hacks) possessing these qualities, he never went out without a fall. But he profited by these mishaps in more ways than one. Before he had been a month in the country, his horses were up to every description of trap, in the first place; and, in the

next, he acquired some excellent lessons on the use of the bridle hand from some of the best men in the Hunt; and from none more to his edification than from one whose calling confined him to the use of the black coat: this was the Rev. James Tomlinson, quite the crack man of the field, being a horseman of the very first class, and a good sportsman withal. Our hero was delighted as well as edified by the manner in which this gentleman crossed this cramped and difficult country, conceiving him to be a man who would shine in any country, forasmuch as he combined quickness with his judgment of every point relating to hounds; and his hand was equal to anything. His stud was not large—not exceeding half a dozen; but, when disposed to sell, they commanded any price.

It has happened to most men who have ridden after hounds —although not perhaps more than once in their life—to feel a horse take what is called a second spring when in the air. This circumstance occurred one day to our hero, when hunting with the Cheshire hounds, and on mentioning the subject to Mr. Horne, he thus delivered his opinion upon it:—

'I have experienced this extra exertion in a hunter more than once,' observed Mr. Horne, 'but I admit the difficulty of accounting for it. Leaping commonly takes place on a fixed surface, which possesses the power of resistance, in consequence of its firmness; still, leaping, as we know, can be performed, to a certain degree, from a yielding surface, although the retrograde motion of the surface produces a diminution in the velocity of the leap, compared with that which is made from firm ground. However, here is a fulcrum to spring from in each case; but how a horse, having once made his spring, has the power to increase the velocity of it, is difficult to account for, unless, as is the case with serpents, and such aquatic insects as have long bodies and no fins, he have the power of inflecting the body to a certain extent, and thence acquire an impetus. Swimming and flying are leaps which take place in fluids, but they are produced by the resistance these fluids make to the impulse of certain surfaces, through which swimming or flying animals move with great rapidity; but the velocity is necessarily great in proportion to the variety of the medium. The muscles which produce it require, therefore, a force vastly superior to that which is

necessary for a single leap upon a solid surface; but there is still another requisite for motions which take place in fluids, which the horse does not possess. The body being entirely surrounded by these media, would find an equal resistance on all sides; and the velocity acquired by striking the fluid posteriorly, would soon be overcome by the quantity that must be displaced anteriorly, if the animal had not the power of considerably diminishing its surface immediately after it has struck the fluid—which power, also, the horse has not. I certainly was indebted for the preservation of some of my limbs, perhaps my life, for an exertion of this sort, which enabled my horse to clear a sawpit that was on the landing side of a fence I rode at. One who saw me exclaimed—"Why did you not look before you leaped?" when a wag answered him in the words of Horace—"*Nemo mortalium omnibus horis sawpit.*"'

The next pack visited by our hero was that of Sir Richard Puleston, who hunted parts of Cheshire, Shropshire, and North Wales, and his object for so doing was this:—he had been informed, by more than one good judge, that Sir Richard was an excellent breeder of foxhounds; in fact, that he had done much towards ridding them of those coarse points which, whilst they disfigured them, were found not to be essential to strength and endurance, but evidently impediments to speed. Then he had another motive for visiting Sir Richard's pack. He was at that time one of the very few masters of foxhounds who hunted his own hounds, and, as he hoped some day or another to hunt a pack himself, he was anxious to see a gentleman placed in that difficult and trying situation. Nor was he disappointed in Sir Richard, who exhibited very good judgment in his casts, and drew for his fox in a manner very much to his taste. Had he, indeed, ridden a little nearer to his hounds in chase, he would have called him a first-rate huntsman. The next pack, however, which our young sportsman went to see, on his tour, were hunted by quite a first-rate huntsman, and also in the character of a gentleman. We allude to Mr. Musters, who at that time hunted one of the best of the midland counties with very great *éclat*. He combined, in the opinion of our hero, every possible requisite for his task. He was a beautiful and bold horseman; with a voice musically melodious; with the eye of a hawk to his hounds and country,

Mr. Musters hunted by his hounds.

and with a sort of intuitive knowledge of the usual lines in which his foxes ran, to an extent not hitherto witnessed by him. And the following rather curiously drawn portrait of him was given to him by a friend:—

'It is in the field that Mr. Musters shines. Birds, we are told, cannot conceive with beasts, nor fish with fowl, but dogs, to an extent, certainly conceive with men, and some persons have a peculiar method of making their wishes known to them. At the head of these is Mr. Musters. In command of hounds I never saw him equalled, and he certainly handles them with a master's hand. Every art has its peculiar terms, and his language and method in the field are most appropriate. In fact, he may be said to suit the action to the word, and the word to the action, with the greatest possible effect. By temperament of constitution, also, he is particularly fitted for a huntsman; for, being never fatigued, he is always cheery and gay. To sum up all, *although a gentleman, he is a huntsman.* Nature qualified him for the task, and without this, it is in vain to attempt it. As Ion says—

> "What's the gay Dolphin when he quits the waves,
> And bounds upon the shore?"'

But a singular instance of his powers over the wills and affections of his hounds was related to our hero by one who had long hunted with him; and what renders the circumstance still more extraordinary, is the fact that Mr. Musters does not feed his own hounds in kennel, as most huntsmen (servants) do. 'His hounds were on their road to sleep out, previously to the next day's hunting, the fixture being a distant one, and he himself was likewise on his road to dine and sleep at a friend's house. It happened that, as his own house was four miles from the kennel from which the hounds had started, he did not travel in their line for a certain portion of the road; but, knowing that he must cross it at a certain point, he pushed on his hack, to enable him to get ahead of them. When, however, they came into that part of the road over which he had just gone before them, despite of the endeavours of the whip to restrain them, every hound in the pack started off, and overtook him in the space of a mile. Neither could their joy on reaching him be restrained; they surrounded his horse, and

one actually leaped on his quarters, for the purpose of licking his huntsman's face.'

There was another eminent sportsman in that country, whom Frank Raby was anxious to see, and that pleasure was afforded him. This was Sir Charles Knightly, one of the most fearless and determined horsemen of the period to which we allude. On two thorough-bred horses—Benvolio and St. Maronel—which he rode for several seasons, he went straighter, perhaps, than any other man over the country in which he hunted, and which was one of the strongest in England as to fences, and this fact is confirmed by the following declaration on his part. On some one observing, in his presence, that the country in which he hunted was very strong, but that the difficulty of crossing it was, to a certain extent, lessened by the number of bridle-gates, he coolly replied, that *the only fault he found with it was in the number of bridle and other gates* with which it abounded. 'I wish,' said he, 'every gate in the country was nailed up, and then my hounds would not be incommoded by the crowd.' He was not a master of hounds at the period to which we allude, so that our hero had not an opportunity of observing him in that capacity, but he took several lessons from him in the practice of riding to hounds.

'The straightest road is the best and easiest for your horse,' he would say, 'until the hounds turn, when you should always get a point in your favour, by being a little beforehand with them at that moment.'

Then a great treat was afforded to our young sportsman, in witnessing a day with Mr. Musters, in the very celebrated woodlands of the country his hounds hunted. Strange to say, they are dissected by avenues to the extent of seventy miles, in various directions; and being the property of a noble Duke, himself a master of foxhounds, are never short of foxes. He was fortunate in seeing a fox made to break from them by the surprising energies of Mr. Musters, and, after facing the open country, being up at his death, at the distance of twelve miles, as the crow flies.

Moving on, in his tour, our hero visited the Hertfordshire hounds, then the Hampshire, and afterwards the Vine, with each of which he saw some really good sportsmen, from several of whom he gathered golden opinions, which served his purposes through life. The scene of action with each of these

packs lying in what may be called very unfavourable ground for hounds, was his chief motive for visiting them, forasmuch as it is in the overcoming of difficulties that talent most strikingly displays itself. He witnessed much science in all that related to the Hertfordshire, their huntsman being a first-rate performer, assisted by as clever a whipper-in as ever rated a hound; and in the 'Hampshire' pack, from Alpha to Omega, all appeared to him to be perfect. In fact, he found, as a friend of his told him he would find, a propriety attending that establishment, as well as correctness of conduct in everything relating to it, which are highly gratifying to a sportsman's eye, and which cannot be too closely imitated. The civility and respectful behaviour of the servants were beyond all praise; and whether by command of their master, or from their own sense of propriety, it was not in his power to determine, but an oath, or a coarse expression of any sort, was never heard to escape them under the most trying circumstances that occurred. It showed that fox-hunting was about to be purged of the only stain that was then attached to it, namely, being the scene of wanton disregard of the usual decorum of society.

Of the Vine hounds he thus wrote to his intimate friend and brother sportsman, Hargrave:

'I am now hunting with a pack called the Vine, so called because such is the name of their owner's house, he representing the county in Parliament. He has the appearance of anything rather than a master of foxhounds, streaming across the country with a long pig-tail down his back, but he is very popular with all descriptions of persons. But it is of his hounds that I wish to speak. They are very small—the smallest I ever saw—but very neat, very fast, very quick in their turns, and very stout. I shall have an eye to some of their blood, one day or another. They have a bad, light-scenting country to hunt over, which puts their goodness to the test.

'You often hear me speak of my weight, and grumble about it. I shall do so no more, because I see that men, four stone heavier than I am, can go well up to hounds. When I was in the Hertfordshire country, I saw this proved in the person of one of the most extraordinary men, perhaps, England ever produced. His name is Richard Gurney—commonly called Dick Gurney—and, although riding eighteen stone, he goes the best pace. In fact, a short time since, I went to see a

gate that he and Sir Charles Knightly—but no one else—leaped, near Northampton, at the end of a twenty minutes' burst. It appeared to me next to a miracle that he could have cleared it, when I looked at its height, and thought of his tremendous weight. The name of the horse that performed it is Cock Robin (winged, I should imagine, like his namesake), and he had refused 1000 guineas for him.

'The frost is gone at last, and to our no small delight. Indeed, the breaking-up of one always reminds me of the inhabitants of those countries from which the sun absents himself for half a year. Speaking poetically, when they see the chariot of Diana, every man claps his hands for joy; all come forth from their caves, with dancing and songs, to welcome the approach of that beautiful goddess. But you may wish to know what I did with myself during the frost. I visited London for a week, and afterwards ran down to Amstead, and had a capital week's shooting, killing seventeen couples of woodcocks, eleven and a half brace of pheasants, seven and a half of snipes, and eleven of rabbits. I then ran down to Quorn to see the hounds in kennel, and a great treat I had. The master was from home, but I inspected the whole establishment, which, to use the low expression, "made my mouth water," and I said to myself—when shall I be qualified to be at the head of such an establishment as this? I was answered by the inner man, with a still lower expression—"when you have eaten a good deal more pudding." But I tell you, honestly, Hargrave, I shall never consider myself completely happy until I become a master of foxhounds. By the bye, one piece of information gleaned at Quorn somewhat surprised me, and this was, the comparatively small number of foxes killed in the space of five seasons, during what may be called the prime of Mr. Meynell's career. The account stands thus:—From 16th of August, 1791, to April, 1792, thirty-four brace. From 16th of June, 1792, to 9th of April, 1793, forty-one and a half brace. From 16th of June, 1793, to 2nd of April, 1794, forty-six and a half brace. From 23rd of August, 1794, to 4th of April, 1795, twenty-six and a half brace. From 26th of August, 1795, to 4th of April, 1796, thirty-four and a half brace. This, you will perceive, averages little more than thirty-six brace in the season, including cub-hunting, and that commencing more than usually early.

Either the foxes must have been more scarce than they now are, to account for this trifling amount of blood; or, what I think most probable, they were wilder and more difficult to kill in Meynell's days, the country itself being wilder and more open than it now is.

'The kennels and stables at Quorn are superb, and you must see them soon. Exclusive of boxes, there is one stable which holds twenty-eight horses, and so contrived by a trifling deviation from a right line, that, although all the horses appear to stand in a row, the quarters of each are to be seen at either extremity of the building. A clean watering-bridle hangs on the stall-post of each horse, and there is a patent lamp between every six. This is all very fine as far as the eye of man is concerned; but for the welfare of the horses I should prefer smaller stables, so as to divide the lot according to their several necessities. Horses require a state of extreme quiet at times, which they cannot enjoy in a stable occupied by so many. Some require to be shod; others are in physic, and most go out more than once in the day: and many such occurrences tend to disturb repose, which should be plentifully allowed to hunters after hard days, as a great restorative of their powers, as well as a preventive of fever.'

Towards the close of the season, another letter was dispatched by Frank Raby to his friend Hargrave, of which the following is part:

'My tour of hounds is now drawing to a conclusion; but I cannot wait till I see you for the pleasure of relating to you a run I saw yesterday, in the Atherstone country. The beautiful pack of bitches met at Sibson. The morning was immoderately stormy, and, as far as human foresight extended, perfectly inimical to scent and sport; but the result proved how fallible is human judgment! We drew the wolds, and Welsborough Gorse blank. We then proceeded to Sutton Hambion, and the hounds had scarcely been in the cover a minute before the electric sounds of "Tally-ho!"—"Gone-away!" were audible, and the fox broke in the most gallant style. The moment the hounds were laid on the scent, it was evident we were in for a run; and away they went, with heads up, and sterns down, to Bosworth, where the hounds, and a few of the first-flight men, got a view of the fox. It was but a peep, however, and away we went again, the hounds

appearing bent upon conquest—the pace up to this moment having been a *flying* one. He then made his line for Kirkby, leaving the Gorse to the left, as if Burbage Wood were his next point; but the hounds pressed him so hard, that he went farther a-field; and, to come to the end of my story, he was killed at the end of one hour and fifty-five minutes, during which time nothing occurred which could be called a check. The country being awfully deep, and the pace throughout fast in the extreme, several disasters occurred, and veterinary surgeons were in request, on the morrow, in more directions than one.

'By the bye, I do not recollect having told you that I hunted one week in Yorkshire, with the hounds of the far-famed Earl of Darlington. He has a noble establishment of hounds and horses, a most extensive country, and he performs the office of huntsman both in the field and in the kennel. He is a superb horseman over a country as well, and altogether a sportsman, being one of the leading men in the north on the turf. He is, likewise—for I had the honour of passing two days with him at his castle—one of the most lively and agreeable companions I ever met with over a bottle of claret, abounding with anecdotes, and having a most agreeable manner of relating them. What think you of his feeding his hounds *in a smock-frock*? which I saw him do twice. I hope some day to do the same by mine, that is, when I have them to feed. His Lordship always keeps a diary of each day's sport, written with much spirit, and showing that his heart and soul are in the pursuit. I will give you a little specimen of his style, in recording the sport of the first day on which I was out with his pack. Speaking of those of his field who went well in the brilliant run we had, of an hour and forty minutes, he says—"I cannot omit to mention that the Rev. Mr. John Morton shone as conspicuously on his grey mare as he always does in the pulpit." Then, speaking of myself, his Lordship has thus described me:—"A young gentleman by the name of Raby, a friend of my eldest son, who made his acquaintance at Melton, was out with us this day, and rode well to my hounds; he appears to have an old head upon young shoulders, and I prophesy that he will, some day or another, make a distinguished sportsman."

'His Lordship did not show me what he had written; but

as we like to hear what is thought of us by people whose opinion is worth having, I took a peep into the book next morning, and was of course flattered by the handsome mention made of me. I certainly never rode better to hounds than I did that day over a cramped and difficult country, but I chanced to ride Achilles, who is up to all sorts of trap. There was, however, one fence which I did not attempt, although many of the Yorkshire horses did not appear to regard it; this was a stile in the shape of the letter V, consequently without a top bar to guide the eye of a horse as to how high he is to leap. One, not accustomed to this sort of fence, would be induced to leap *through* it, in which case he most likely would be caught.

'You will expect that I shall say something of the hounds. They are divided into two packs, the large and the small one. The large hounds are noble animals, and good hunters; but—and I saw both packs at work, and in difficulties—I gave the preference to the small ones, which appeared more handy and quicker. It is altogether, however, a splendid and truly sportsmanlike establishment.'

The summer succeeding the period which we have now been detailing the operations of, having been passed in a way, for the most part, to the full satisfaction of our hero—namely, in the enjoyment of the London season up to a certain period, a trip to Brighton, a visit to his friend Hargrave, Epsom and Ascot races, Bibury Club meeting, together with his 'parliamentary duties'—although he was getting somewhat out of conceit with being a member of the British senate, having been twice obliged to absent himself from a favourite fixture for hounds to obey a call of the House, and once had a visit from the sergeant-at-arms for not obeying it: when all these momentous affairs were accomplished, he hastened to Farndon Hall, to spend the rest of the summer in a way more congenial to his taste. His coaching establishment was now quite complete by some changes he had effected in London. He had drafted the kicking wheeler; as well as a leader that would not stand still when he pulled up his coach on the road, and he was a bad starter as well. Having witnessed much of the performances of some of the best gentlemen-coachmen of the day, during his stay in London, he was become a first-rate artist himself; and, after the example of his friend, 'His

Honour,' by opening the door of his servants' hall to such of the coachmen and guards on his road as required a few days' rest, together with having their allowance scored up to him in his village, through which three mails and seven coaches passed daily, his name was known to nearly all the fraternity of the whip as a kind-hearted gentleman, and among the best friends of the road. He was, indeed, universally respected by all ranks of persons in his neighbourhood; neither was he unmindful of the poor; allowing those of his parish, besides occasional assistance, a bushel of wheat a week throughout the year, as his father had always done to double that amount. Then a pleasing circumstance occurred on the anniversary of his taking up his abode at Farndon Hall. Setting aside the outlay of his carriages and horses, as likewise the furnishing of his house, he found himself so far from being in advance of his annual income, that there was a balance of £1300 in his favour. To this he was indebted partly to his own sense of propriety, partly to the excellent advice of his friend Inkleton, and greatly to his having looked into his affairs at the end of each month, and paid ready money for all minor wants. The little estate in Hertfordshire, also, from its beautiful locality, had been sold for nearly £2000 beyond the calculation of his agents, which tended further to place him 'on velvet,' that is to say, with everything in his reach that a man of moderate views could desire. '*Now*,' said he to himself, 'I am qualified to hunt from Melton.'

CHAPTER XVII

Frank Raby becomes a regular Meltonian; loses his father, and finally settles down as a master of foxhounds, the point of honour in the Life of a Sportsman

It is scarcely necessary to observe, that the first week in the succeeding November found our hero at Melton Mowbray, occupying the house which he had already tenanted for upwards of two years, and with his stud increased to fourteen hunters and two cover hacks. And his indoors establishment was this:—at the head of it was his trusty butler, who had lived nearly all his life with his late uncle, and consequently, having known him in his childhood, was attached to his person and interests beyond mercenary views, and who kept all his accounts; his own personal servant, or valet, skilled in the art of clothes-cleaning, and especially in the department of the boots, then only in its infancy; a French cook, with the highest attestations of his abilities from Lord Edmonston, with whom he had lived, and who had 'parted with him for no fault,' as the horse-chaunter says in his puff of the patched-up screw; an English kitchen-maid of no slender qualifications, without which no man's *cuisine* is complete; his housekeeper, having had her education in the Amstead still-room, under the tuition of Mrs. Jones; a footman and a housemaid bringing up the rear. Here it will be perceived is no wanton prodigality, nor was any such indulged in by our young sportsman. His practice was to give dinners twice a week, to parties of eight, and on the evenings on which he had no engagement, one friend at least would be his guest, to talk over the events of the day. And at no place, except Melton, is there such a never-failing succession of events to be discussed on these occasions, by reason of there being three packs of hounds within reach, and the certainty that out of a party of eight, one attendant, at least, upon each pack, would be found. Having stated all this, there is little room for doubting

that—although, perhaps, the knowledge of the *savoir vivre* in our young sportsman was not quite so complete as in some of the *bons vivants* of the day, who had more experience than himself—most of the arts and appliances which render life agreeable to a man in his twenty-fifth year, were to be found in his house at Melton.

But we have said nothing of his stud of hunters, selected for this occasion. By the advice of his friend Somerby, whom he had met in London during the season, an alteration had been effected in them.

'The eight hunters you now have,' said Somerby, 'are all good and useful of their kind; but three of them are not suited for Leicestershire. In the first place, they are not well enough bred for our pace and country; and, in the next, in stable language, they are deficient in *scale* to command and to cover our large blackthorn hedges, with their wide ditches, and more especially the ox fences, which require horses to extend themselves in their leaps over a great space of ground. Let me recommend you to draft all but those three; and as there are two lots of well-known and capital Leicestershire horses coming to Tattersall's in a fortnight, you can then and there replace them, as well as complete the number of your stud. Do not think me conceited in thus characterising the Leicestershire horse; depend upon it, before you have hunted in that country half as long as I have, you will say I have not overdrawn the picture.'

Space will not admit of our accompanying our hero during the whole of his residence at Melton, which continued for nine consecutive years, and where he left behind him a reputation for all that is desirable in the gentleman, the companion, and the sportsman; and the character he gave of it when he quitted it was, that, 'to a sportsman it was the most delightful place upon earth; the very centre and rendezvous of all pleasures, and whatsoever is agreeable to mortals—in truth, to him, an earthly paradise.' There was, in fact, but one circumstance during the entire period of his sojourning there, that produced an unpleasing reflection, but from the relation of it here some good may arise. An unguarded expression from a hot-headed young Irishman, but possessing an equally warm heart—the result, perhaps, of an extra bottle of claret, and *that* the result of a brilliant run in the morning,

which, in those days, was too often celebrated with Bacchanalian rites in the evening—interrupted the harmony of a party at which our hero made one; and, as was likewise too often the custom of those days, for the honour of Tipperary, an apology for the offence by the aggressor was declined. A meeting, then, was necessarily the consequence; and our hero, having placed his honour in the hands of an officer of the Guards with whom he became intimate at Melton, was himself, the next morning, placed in array to his antagonist at the distance of twelve paces. On the word 'Fire' being given, the Irishman fired in the air; and—as was evident to both seconds—the pistol of his opponent having been so pointed as to render it *impossible* the ball could take effect, it was, of course, a bloodless affair.

'*Now*, Mr. Raby,' said the Irishman, 'I am ready to take your hand, and declare, upon the honour of a gentleman, that I regret having given you offence.' Anger, like the bee, says Seneca, should sting but once. Our hero took his hand and pressed it, adding, emphatically, these words:—

'My good fellow, let us think no more of what has happened; you have done and said all that I could desire.'

The conduct of Frank Raby was highly approved of on this occasion, having shown himself to be a man of courage, tempered with humanity, which, after all, is the only true courage,[1] as possessing that nice sensibility of honour which weighs the insult, rather than the injury; willing to accept of the slightest atonement for either, and totally incapable of revenge. The situation, however, in which he had placed himself (for his antagonist was a first-rate shot), without the effort to defend himself, and of course ignorant of the intentions of his opponent, became a subject of admiration amongst his associates; and on the arrival of Hargrave, a few days afterwards on a visit to him, the following conversation took place, on their road to meet the hounds:—

'I have heard a good deal said,' observed Hargrave, 'on the subject of your affair with the Irishman: the Melton men—at least many of them—think you let him off too cheaply; that is to say, you, who were the aggrieved, ran the

[1] The Greeks used the word Ἀρετὴ to express both what we call valour and virtue.

risk of being punished, without the chance of punishing the aggressor.'

'No punishment which he could have inflicted upon me,' replied Frank Raby, 'would have been equal to what I should have suffered had I caused his death. I would not have a man's blood lie at my door for any consideration whatsoever. And as for a wish, on my part, to inflict punishment on Fitzmaurice, nothing was further from my mind. He is a good-hearted fellow—a man of licence, indeed, in his words and actions; and I felt sorry afterwards that I took umbrage at what he said.'

'But would not your honour have——'

'Honour!' interrupted our hero; 'I think there is too much stress laid upon this said thing called honour; it appears to be the darling attribute of the present age; but I think it has lost by its acquirements. It is a picture of virtue, perhaps, finely drawn, but, in my opinion, the lines are not just, and the colours are too glaring. These bloody maxims of honour were unknown to the ancients in the best of their times, and why should not we, who boast of our refinement, be unable to live correctly in society, unless under fear of being shot, or compelled to shoot others?'

'Pardon me,' replied Hargrave; 'Antony challenged Augustus!'

'He *may* have done so,' said Raby, 'but that does not prove the custom; and if it did, custom without reason is but an ancient error. I know that there were duels fought in old times, as between the Horatii and the Curatii, and others of still more importance in the eyes of the world; but these duellists were public enemies, a sort of fighting representatives chosen to decide the controversies of their respective countries; there was no cutting of throats to decide private disputes. And as you have mentioned the name of Augustus, what, may I ask, was his answer to Antony on being challenged by him after the battle of Actium? Why that, if he (Antony) was tired of life, there were other ways of his ridding himself of it, and he (Augustus) should not trouble himself to be his executioner.'

'A capital answer,' observed Hargrave.

'Yes,' rejoined our hero; 'and if some man of well-established courage and conduct, in our day, were to return a

similar one to another who wished to cut his throat for a mere *lapsus linguæ* over a bottle of wine, or a hasty expression in the moment of argument, he would deserve well of society. Then look closer into the system, and observe the inconsistency of it. A man inflicts upon you the severest possible injury to begin with. Well, you call him out, as the phrase goes, and he finishes by shooting you. Then, although public opinion may be in favour of this private appeal to arms, the punishment by law is equal towards the injured and the injurer; whereas, in strict justice, the latter is the sole instigator, if not perpetrator of the crime. At all events, the laws should be lenient to the man who accepts the challenge, because he acts under an opinion of honourable self-defence, against the evil influence of which the law cannot protect him.'

'Then I perceive,' resumed Hargrave, 'you are a decided enemy to duelling, which I am, indeed, myself, and I often think of the question Fielding makes Partridge put to Tom Jones on the subject: "Is not courage forbidden by heaven?" said Partridge. "Yes," replied Jones, "but enjoined by the world."'

'Then,' said our hero, 'which is the greater authority of the two? Heaven or the world?'

'No question on that point,' continued Hargrave. '"*If it be possible,*" says St. Paul, "as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men."'

'Yes,' observed Raby, 'and in the next verse he adds—"avenge not yourselves; it is written, *vengeance is mine.*"'

The hounds appearing in sight, the subject was dropped, and there is good reason to believe that, as this was the first, so was it the last appearance of our hero on this stage. *Nemo debet bis vexari,* is not a bad proverb for a man to keep in his pocket; but despicable as is the character of a quarrelsome man, and still more so the professed duellist, there is too much reason to fear that some young men think it a feather in their cap, with the female sex especially, to have fought a duel. It is true, Virgil makes Dido fall in love with Æneas, because he is a fighting man. There is reason to believe, however, that, ere long, this pernicious rule, by which society in the upper classes has hitherto been governed, will be made to yield its sway to a more rational tribunal. This would be a reform worthy of an enlightened people.

Two rather interesting incidents have been overlooked during the sojourn of Frank Raby at Melton, extending, as has been observed, over a period of nine years. The first has its origin in an extraordinary run, in which two celebrated sportsmen of those times played extraordinary parts. The fox broke from the Coplow, the hounds getting away close at his brush, and *so straight did he put his head*, that those who did not get well away with them, had no chance to be near them, as there was nothing to be had from a favourable turn. Those, however, who did get away well, had great difficulty in living with the pack, and, dropping off one by one, out of 150 at starting, the field soon became select. But to what did it come at length? Why, to the presence of only two, and even they did not quite see the finish of this glorious run. And there was no deceit here. Coming to a momentary check, one said to the other—

'Look behind you. There is not a living soul in sight!' Nor was there. As there were no second horses in those days, the honours should be recorded to the two who thus distinguished themselves, as well as to their owners who rode them. The name of one was the Clapper, ridden by Mr. Ludlow, of Bibury, as well as of Leicestershire fame; the other by Mr. Smith, honoured by Napoleon as the *grand chasseur* of the day. And where was our hero in this run? He was one of the last lot of five who all pulled up in the same large field, having been, up to that time, brilliantly carried by Topthorn.

The second incident has somewhat of a contrary bearing, inasmuch as it produces rather a rare instance of a sportsman coming at once from a very close and confined country into the spacious and highly-ridged fields of Leicestershire, and distinguishing both himself and his horse. This was the Reverend James Tomlinson, of whom we have before spoken as having excited the admiration of our hero in Cheshire, and whose performance on the day alluded to was the cause of rather a curious *éclaircissement*. Previously, however, to the climax, it should be observed that, in those days, no gentleman, except in the Cheshire Hunt, was seen in the hunting-field clad in leather breeches. Thus clad, however, was Mr. Tomlinson, when the fox broke from his cover, and, moreover, the *gentleman* was still further disguised by a coloured silk neckcloth.

'Who is the *farmer* going so well on the chestnut?' asked one.

'Get his price for me,' exclaimed another. 'He's *mine*, if I give five hundred for him,' roared a third. 'A thousand would not purchase him,' exclaimed Frank Raby, who was within hearing of the trio. 'He belongs to Jemmy Tomlinson, a friend of mine, in Cheshire, and he calls him *The Pea.*'

At the end of the run, however, which 'Jemmy' was there to see, one or two of the field who had not heard the explanation given by our hero, and, mistaking his rider for a yeoman, asked him to put a price on his horse. The answer may be anticipated.

We are now about to notice a great change in the situation and circumstances of our hero. At the age of thirty-six, he lost his excellent father, who died after a few hours' illness, and before his son could reach him, although, of course, sent for by express. To describe the scene of affliction that Amstead Abbey presented on this melancholy occasion, would be productive of no good to the generality of my readers, and, perhaps, bring to the recollection of some of them hours of similar distress. The blow to Lady Charlotte was as severe as it was sudden, requiring all the energies of her soul and body to enable her to withstand its force; but forasmuch as the weight of human sorrow, like that of human power, is broken by being divided, she was not entirely comfortless. Her two daughters, although married, happened to be within easy reach of her at the time; and the presence of her son, of whom she was justly proud, from the accounts she heard of him from all quarters, was balm to her wounded spirit. And we will produce a fact to show that she had not been deceived in the representations of him, and that he was worthy of being the representative of the excellent father of whom he had been bereaved. On the day subsequent to the funeral, which, in addition to his own dependents, was attended by the carriages of all the neighbouring families, and what told more for the virtues of the deceased, by the bewailings of the poor of the neighbouring villages, who had partaken of his fostering care and charity to an unusual degree, she received from him the following letter:

'My ever Dear Mother,—

'I should be dead to the common feelings of a man did I not sympathise acutely with the painful situation in which you are at this moment placed, and still more so to those of a son, if I did not, to the utmost of my power, endeavour to mitigate the sufferings of so kind and excellent a mother. I know not in what manner I can at this moment best endeavour to contribute towards this much desired end, than to assure you, at once, of my earnest wish that you should remain at the Abbey so long as you may desire to do so, considering all that is within and without it at your entire service; and further, should you find, at the year's end, the provision my lamented father has made for you not equal to the expenses *of keeping it up*, the deficiency shall be made good by me. Our hearts, I am sure, are at present too full to discuss such subjects in person, which is the reason of my thus addressing you by letter; but let me entreat you, for the sake of my sisters, myself, and your friends, to bear up with all your might against the blow which has thus stricken you unawares and deprived you of (I fear) all that has hitherto given a relish to the pursuits and pleasures of the greater part of your life. But be comforted. My reading has informed me that there are three ways of bearing up against the ills and misfortunes of life—indifference, philosophy, and religion. The first forms no feature in your character; the second is a manly virtue, but, in the first transports of affliction, of too stern an aspect to gain admittance to a woman's breast; it is in the third and last that *you* will find the healing balm, and next to that in the affection and gratitude of your daughters, the esteem of your friends, and in the full assurance of the strict performance, not only of what is now offered to you, but of every act of love and duty on the part of

'Your truly affectionate son,

Francis Raby.

'Amstead, March 10, 18—.'

It is said by a writer whose celebrity, perhaps, does no great honour to the feelings of human nature, that, let a man die amidst ever so many lamentations, if he could rise again from his grave, after the lapse of a short period, his reappearance upon earth would not be found to be productive of unmingled

satisfaction among his relations and friends who had wept over his closing grave. But we are happy to say our hero was not one of *this* class. With an income already equal to all his wants, and all his wishes; with health and spirits, which gave the highest zest to the enjoyment of them, what more could he desire? In fact, he may be said to *have had but one wish not within his means to gratify*; but, had anybody imagined that the gratification of that wish, and the life of his excellent father, bore the most distant approach to an equality in his well-balanced mind, he would have found himself egregiously mistaken. However, the one thing having been snatched away from him was no reason why he should not avail himself of the other; so, having become tired of his parliamentary duties, for which he did not consider himself qualified, he resigned his seat at the end of the second session; but having, as he thought, qualified himself by experience in the field for the principal office of a sportsman, he unhesitatingly accepted of one of the best of the midland countries, which became vacant, by the resignation of a noble lord, in the second year after his father's decease.

The fine income he was now in the possession of rendered pecuniary assistance unnecessary, and there was nothing wanting to insure success to the new undertaking but—what must always operate against that of all undertakings—the benefit of experience. Frank Raby was a sportsman, and in the truest acceptation of that term. He loved hunting to his very soul; he had studied it in its theory as well as in the practice of it; he understood it well in all that related to the field; but he had never been a master of hounds, *still less* their huntsman. Like a sensible man, then, he was anxious for instruction from the best source, and consequently wrote the following letter to the person whom he considered most able to furnish him with it:

'Melton Mowbray, 18—.

'My Dear Sir,—

'I have the following inducements to impose a task upon you. First—the circumstance of your pack having been the one with which I made my start in the fox-hunting world; secondly—your science and experience in *all* that relates to fox-hunting; thirdly—your good-nature and kind-heartedness;

lastly, your zeal for the welfare and credit of all that relates to the noble science. A country, which you once hunted, is now offered to me, and I feel disposed to take it; *nor is this all;* I have flattered myself into the belief that I can hunt a pack of foxhounds, and intend trying my hand at it. What think you? Pray give me a candid answer, and, if favourable to my views, I shall trespass on your kindness for a little advice and instruction. By following your precepts in part, it is possible I may succeed; but, if to the full extent, there would be little doubt of it. Homer, you know (for you look into books as well as into kennels), makes Achilles a clever fellow. "No wonder," says Eustathius, "he had Chiron for his tutor, and a goddess for his mother." For myself, I cannot claim such high origin, but I have reason to hope that, *te duce*, I may, sooner or later, fulfil the *highest* object of my ambition—that of keeping and *hunting* a pack of foxhounds with credit to myself, and satisfaction to my field.

'Believe me, dear Sir, faithfully yours,

'FRANCIS RABY.'

The answer to this letter, received by return of post, ran thus:

'DEAR RABY,—

'I am always glad to hear of young men of fortune wishing to keep foxhounds, and especially when they have been well educated for the task, which I consider you to have been, by not merely serving an apprenticeship at Melton, but by having gone about the country seeing all the best establishments, and, of course, the best huntsmen. From reports that have reached me of your performance in the field—I do not mean *merely* riding to break your neck—I am proud to acknowledge the compliment you pay me, of considering me as your tutor, and it will give me much pleasure to offer you the result of my experience as far as the management of hounds both in the field and in the kennel; but, mind me, *only as a master of hounds and a sportsman.* I never hunted hounds in my life; it was not the fashion, in early days, for gentlemen to fill the office of huntsman, which was left to servile hands, and I do not think that, all things considered, the noble science—as you

call fox-hunting—has gained much by the change. Gentlemen have so many other pursuits in view, that I give the preference to the servant, who, we know, has none other, and is, on that account, if a man of talent, more likely to succeed. Besides, the situation of a huntsman is very trying to the temper, and your "gentleman" too often flies out, where the servant remains passive. However, as I know you to be a *devilish* good-tempered fellow, and, I have reason to believe, a thorough sportsman, there is no harm in your trying the experiment of hunting your own hounds; forasmuch as, if it do not succeed, you can but fall back on a substitute. All I will say now, then, is that I will brush up my memory on some points, and give you the result of my reminiscences and reflections at the earliest period within my power. In the meantime, believe me, yours truly,

'JOHN WARDE.

'To Francis Raby, Esq., etc, etc.'

In about a fortnight after the receipt of this friendly letter, our hero was favoured with the following observations from his kind friend and preceptor:

'I must start with your start. Do you purchase, or get together a pack of your own? I should recommend the former at a liberal price. It will save you much trouble, and be the cheapest plan in the end. If you collect a pack—like Harlequin's snuff, a pinch out of every man's box—have nothing to do but with kennels of the highest character, for the better the hounds are, the less bad, of course, will be the drafts, and *vice versâ*. For example, who would accept of a hound drafted from C——'s pack? At all events, if you determine on forming a pack by drafts from different kennels, don't fail purchasing twice as many as you may require, for, depend on it, one half of them will be useless. Ask yourself the question—"Who would draft *good* hounds?" You are then purchasing faults, which you may never again get rid of. And do not trust to your eye; I have had hundreds of beautiful hounds, in my time, not worth one day's meal. Indeed, it sometimes strikes me that, as hounds improve in beauty, which they certainly do, they lose other more necessary qualities. This is certainly the case, unless they are bred

from the very best blood. I conclude this part of my subject, then, by assuring you that, if you attempt to form a pack of foxhounds yourself, you must not, clever fellow as you are, expect *perfection* under ten years, and that makes a hole even in a young man's life. I can only say it cost me that time to form what I considered a steady and stout pack. Some sorts prove vicious, however highly bred; some unsound, some delicate; and, forasmuch as it requires three years to find out the results of any cross, how favourable soever may be the expectation from it, the breeder of hounds is too often, if not working in the dark, involved in uncertainties and perplexities to no small amount. As is the case with breeding horses, faults of generations back on one side or the other, will appear; and with hounds, even should the cross suit the first time, there is perplexity again; the produce must be three years old before their real goodness can be verified; and their sire must be at least five or six, as no man would breed from a hound much under three years' standing in his work. Should the cross nick, however, spare no pains to continue it, if circumstances will enable you to do so—that is to say, if the dog and the bitch are within 500 miles of each other.

'Now the chief questions for your consideration are—what constitutes a good, and what a faulty hound in his work, and, afterwards, his shape and make. The properties of a good hound are soon told. He does his best to find a fox; throws his tongue when he is *sure* he has found him, and not before; gets away *quickly* with the scent so long as it is forward; *stops* and *turns quickly* when it is not forward; *drives* it to the end *without* dwelling on it, or *tiring*; is *true to the line* without being too eager to get to the head and guide the scent; *sticks to his fox* when he is sinking in a cover, let the cover be ever so strong, which proves his perseverance and stoutness; quite steady from riot in the field; not jealous in his work; good-tempered in the kennel, of a vigorous constitution, and sound from head to foot.

'A friend of mine, speaking of the merits of hounds, has this curious though not unreasonable notion—"It may appear paradoxical," he says, "but it is nevertheless true, that the (query, *one*) proof of a hound's goodness is, that he is never remarkable during a run; and there are many good sportsmen who would prefer a hound of this nature to one which is

oftener seen at head than any of the rest. Of course a hound that is not remarkable is never last, or where he should not be, but holds the line, and is what is called by some, a good line-hunter, which is the criterion of all goodness; *that* is, if he *drives* a scent, too, without dwelling on it." We may certainly call a hound of this description both good and highly useful in hunting a fox to his death, but we cannot call him brilliant. As Beckford says, "it is the dash of the foxhound that distinguishes him, as it does the hero in the battle." Besides, this same friend thus defines the line-hunter:—"A hound which will not go a yard beyond the scent, and keeps the pack right." Now if a hound, with a superior nose and steadiness, were to be conspicuous at the head, it strikes me that he would be more likely to be efficient in driving and scent, and guiding the pack right.

'Of the faults of hounds, if not the worst, the most provoking of any is slackness. It reminds you of one man taking a horse to water, whilst twenty cannot make him drink. I had rather have to do with a wild hound than a slack one. The two most acknowledged faults are running mute and skirting. The first culprit sneaks away with your fox, and foils the ground for the rest of the pack should they chance to get on the line; and the second—although a proof of intellect, or rather, cunning—is often the cause of much mischief, and always spoils the business-like appearance of things, however good as to extent or finish your run may be. There are, also, what are called left-handed hounds—not exactly skirters, but apt to run wide of the pack, perhaps waiting for a turn in their favour, but leaving the rest of the pack to do the *principal* work of the day. Keep none of these sorts, however *good* they may be (and often are they very good) in other respects. Then in the contrary extreme to the mute is the noisy hound, which speaks (as *men* sometimes speak) without knowing why, that is to say, without the *scent* of a *fox*, and often without any *scent* at all. He is a fit candidate for the halter, as worthless. I need not, however, tell you, who have so often seen hounds going their best pace, and over a country which enables them to hold on that best pace for a longer time than most others, that there are times when three parts of a pack run mute. On occasions like these, however, no fault is to be found. It is not in the power of a man to run and shout at

the same time; at least, he is soon blown if he attempts it; Merely wild young hounds often turn out well, with proper discipline and work; but incurable hare-hunters, dwellers in the scent, especially in covers after the body are away,—those of delicate constitutions, together with the failings before enumerated, ought never to be seen in your kennel; and, as these are the sort of hounds that chiefly come under the denomination of drafts, it shows the difficulty and labour, to say nothing of the expense, of forming a pack on such a parent stock; and, on the other hand, the value of a really good pack, free from such a host of culprits. Still I do not mean to condemn the purchasing of drafted hounds, as I know several packs that have been greatly benefited by a large draft from a well-established kennel—some of which might have been put away for very trifling faults; others for the purpose of reducing the establishment; and, now and then, for the sake of a good price offered by some wealthier person than the breeder. Let me advise you, if you can accomplish it, to secure the entire lot of young hounds, not put forward in some well-established kennel. They are often rejected for a slight reason, and often for no other than that the entry is large enough without them.

'As respects shape and make, I need not say much on those points to you who have been in the habit of seeing so many good packs, nevertheless you shall have my opinion, as promised. I have always been partial to rather large hounds, provided they are free from lumber and well put together, although I agree with the dogma of the great sportsmen of the day, that "the height of a hound has nothing to do with his size,"—I should rather say his *power*. I have found large hounds suit all countries, which small ones do not, and they are generally more docile than small ones. But I must have strength and muscle combined, in proportion to size, with oblique shoulders, but no flat sides: good loins, well let-down thighs, widely-spread gaskins, well-put-on heads, straight legs, and, of course, good feet. I have no objection to a little rise in the loins, approaching to what is called the wheel-back, for hilly countries, and ploughed ones, that carry; nor do I think much the worse of a hound if he shows a LITTLE inclination to be what is called throaty. I'll warrant he has a nose, but if he cannot go the pace the nose is of no avail. I will, how-

ever, transcribe a few lines, which I wrote some time back for my amusement, on the subject of breeding hounds, and other matters important to all owners of them:

'The breeding a pack of foxhounds to a pitch bordering on perfection, is a task of no ordinary difficulty; the best proof of which is to be found in the comparatively few sportsmen who have eminently succeeded in it, and whose blood is in high esteem to this day. Not only is every good quality to be regarded and, if possible, obtained, but every fault or imperfection is to be avoided; and although the good qualities of foxhounds are very soon reckoned, their faults, in shape and performance, present a larger catalogue. Independently of good shape, which combines strength with beauty, the highest virtue in a foxhound is not merely the exquisiteness of his nose, but in his being true to the line his game has gone, and a stout runner to the end of the chase. But he must not only thus signalise himself in chase, he must also be a patient hunter with a cold scent, and also with the pack at fault. In short, to be a hard and stout runner and a good hunter, and steady on the line, which "a good hunter" implies, constitute a perfect hound, when combined with good form. Nose and stoutness, then, must be principal objects in the breeder.

'The prevailing faults of hounds, too often innate, can only be cured by education. The greatest of all are, skirting, or not being true on the line, and throwing the tongue improperly; first, without a scent; secondly, not throwing it at all, or running mute; and thirdly, on a wrong scent, which is called running riot; but the fault of skirting, the greatest of all, is generally innate, and too often incurable. Thus has the breeder of the foxhound to guard against propensities as well as faults; and it has been justly observed that, of late years, the system of hunting is so much improved—so much attention paid to the condition of hounds, and their style of working, that a master of hounds feels it as a reflection on his judgment if *one* hound in his pack is detected in a fault.

'The selection of dog and bitch to breed from is a nice point for a master of hounds or his huntsman to decide upon; but if he aim at excellence, he must keep his eye on perfection. In no animal—not even in the horse—is perfect symmetry so desirable—I may say necessary—as in the foxhound, inasmuch as without it there is no dependence on his

services, however good may be his nature. I will describe him, first, in the words of a very old writer on those subjects, and afterwards in those of Mr. Beckford, when it will appear that there is a strong resemblance in the portraits drawn by each. "His head," says the former, "ought to be of middle proportion, rather long than round; his nostrils wide; his ears large; his back broad; the fillets great; the haunches large; the thighs well trussed; the ham straight; the tail big near the reins, and slender towards the end; the leg big; the sole of the foot dry, and formed like a fox's, with the claws great." The latter says—"There are necessary points in the shape of a hound which ought always to be attended to; for if he have not perfect symmetry, he will neither run fast nor bear much work; he has much to undergo, and should have strength proportioned to it. Let his legs be as straight as arrows; his feet round, and not too large; his shoulders back; his breast rather *wide* than *narrow*; his chest deep; his back broad; his head small; his neck thin; his tail thick and brushy, and if he carry it well, so much the better." Now the hound that would answer to either of these descriptions would disgrace no man's kennel, and one resembling the latter would be an ornament to it; but, with regard to the former, it must be borne in mind that it is from the pen of a sportsman who wrote a century and a half ago, when there is reason to believe, no animal in the form of the present day was to be found in this or in any other country. I am, however, disposed to think that there is much of the real character of the foxhound in the description given by the older writer, such as the long, rather than round, head; the wide nostrils (Pliny says they should be fat, solid, and blunt), and the dry, fox-like foot. The "boned back" appears to spoil all, unless it means that gentle rise in the loins, which many good judges approve of for hilly, and especially ploughed countries, which "carry," as the term is, after a slight frost, thereby adding much to the natural weight of the hound. Beckford gives us the modern foxhound, and, in my opinion, perfect, with the exception of the mention of one or two material points. "His chest should be deep," he says, "and his back broad"; but he has omitted a point much thought of by modern sportsmen, namely, *the back ribs*, which should also be deep, as in a strong-bodied horse, of which we say, when

so formed, that he has a good "spur place," a point highly esteemed in him. Nor is either of these writers sufficiently descriptive of the hinder legs of the hound; for, although the large haunch and well-trussed thigh of the former denote power and muscle, there is a length of thigh discernible in hounds of first-rate form, which, like the well let-down hock of the horse, gives them superiority of speed, and is also a great security against laming themselves in leaping fences, which they are more apt to do when they become blown, or tired, and, consequently, weak. The fore-legs, "straight as arrows," is an admirable illustration of perfection in those parts, by Beckford; for, as in a bow or bandy-legged man, nothing is so disfiguring to a hound as his having his elbows out, and it is also a great check to speed. In some countries, the round cat-like foot is indispensable, and it is agreeable to the eye in all; but I would not reject a well-shapen puppy in all other respects, for merely somewhat of an open foot, provided his ankles or fetlocks were good, a point I consider of the greatest importance to all quadruped animals. The shoulders of the foxhound should, especially, resemble those of a horse—oblique, but, at the same time, strong; for a narrow-chested hound is almost certain to be shaken by hard work, and, consequently, unlikely to endure beyond his third season.

'As Beckford recommends a small head, it may be presumed the fashion on this point began to be changed in his time, and has been since, I think, carried to rather too great an excess, especially in one or two kennels of high repute, in which small heads are become one of the leading characteristics. For my part, I like some length of head in the foxhound, not being able to divest myself of the idea of a cross with the old-fashioned pointer when I see him with a short head and a snubbed nose. Beckford also says the neck should be thin. I should say, *moderately thin.* I dislike a thin neck in any animal but a milch cow and the stag; at the same time, I dislike a short, thick neck in a hound. His neck should be moderately long and moderately thick, with the muscles clearly developed; it should rise gracefully out of his shoulders, with a slight curve, or crest, and, to completely satisfy the eye, should be quite free from the exuberances of flesh and rough hair on the lower side of it, called, by kennel men, "chitterlings," or "ruffles," the hound having them being

termed throaty. There are, however, numerous exceptions to this rule, as some of the best hounds England ever saw have been throaty; and although I am aware that one individual instance will prove neither the rule nor its exception, I can mention Mr. Meynell's famous stallion hound, Guzman, who, although throaty, was as good a foxhound as ever man hallooed to, and the sire of many good ones. I agree with Beckford that the stern of a foxhound should be thick and moderately brushy; and, if well carried, it is a great ornament to him; but there is one part of it which his owner likes to see nearly deprived of its covering, and that is its tip, which, when in that state, is an infallible proof of his being a good and not a slack drawer of covers, nor shy of facing the strongest of them in chase.

'But to return to breeding the foxhound. In the breeding of some animals, beauty of shape is often dependent on the caprice of fashion, or the peculiar taste of the breeder; but in the breeding of hounds no such latitude can be given; for here beauty, or true symmetry of shape, is alone in reference to *utility, and adaptation of parts to the purposes to which they are to be applied.* Yet the breeder of foxhounds has one point further to go; he must, as I have already said, guard against *propensities* which run in the blood of those animals, perhaps stronger than their good qualities do, and will, sooner or later, break out in their work, if they really exist. In the election, then, of a dog for a bitch, or a bitch for a dog, these matters must be most attentively considered; and no man should breed from hounds of *either* sex that come under any or either of the following denominations, viz., not of a tolerably docile sort, but very difficult to be made to enter to their game; or guilty of any of the faults I have already enumerated; and, above all things, if found evidently deficient in nose. Good constitution should likewise be looked to carefully; but I would not reject a stallion hound, or a brood bitch, merely for being slack drawers, or for not being always at the head in chase, provided they were themselves well bred, of good form, and true to the line in cover and out.

'As to the proper combination of form, that must be self-evident to the breeder of hounds. If a bitch is a little high on her legs, or light, she should be put to a short-legged, strong dog, and, of course, *vice versâ*; if rather light in her tongue,

that defect may also be remedied by an opposite property in a dog. Defects in legs and feet can only be remedied by such means; and fortunate it is for the owner of an otherwise perfect and excellent bitch that such remedies are at hand. Length and shortness of frame, when in excess, as well as coarse points, are to be obviated and altered in the same way, making allowance for the fact, that the laws of nature are not invariable. Constitution can likewise be remedied by having recourse to that which is good (and none so easily detected as the dog's), and colour changed, if wished for. It is, in fact, the judicious cross, as Beckford says, that makes the pack complete; and it was the remark of that eminent sportsman of his day, that he saw no reason why the breeding of hounds may not improve till improvement can go no further. The question may be asked, is not his prediction verified?

'But the act of crossing hounds, as, indeed, all other animals, although never thoroughly divested of chance, is one of more difficulty than most people would imagine, and one which, by its results, would often baffle, if not puzzle, the profoundest of our modern physiologists. I cannot go at length into this intricate subject, but I have reason to know that great mistakes have been made by masters of foxhounds in breeding too much in-and-in from near affinities, instead of having recourse to an alien cross. This was peculiarly apparent in two packs of long standing which I could name, which were bred too much in-and-in—one from a favourite bitch and her produce, and the other from a dog hound and his produce. It is asserted, and with truth, that a pack of foxhounds, to be perfect, should have the appearance and character of being of one family: but this expression is not to be taken in its literal construction. It is in the conformity of their character and appearance that they should bear a close resemblance to each other, and not in their close consanguinity. In my own kennel, indeed, I have been too partial to my own blood; and I reluctantly admit that, although I believe I may say my hounds are unrivalled in fine form, I may trace a certain degree of slackness to that cause. On the other hand, the rare but valuable combination of dash and nose which has made the pack of a certain Duke a match for the cold and somewhat ungenial hills of Oxfordshire, are to be attributed to his huntsman—one of the best breeders of hounds of his day—going

from home for his blood, and sending his bitches to the celebrated stallion hounds of the best kennels within his reach. This, however, it must be remembered, is not within the command of every man's purse, the expenses attendant on sending bitches to a distance, under any circumstances, being heavy; as they must not only be placed under the care of a trusty servant, but there are other occult charges which none but masters of hounds are aware of. It is, however, a notorious fact, that the produce of some stallion hounds, if they have but a fair chance by the bitch, seldom fail in turning out well, and transmitting their good qualities to many succeeding generations.

'As to the size of hounds, various arguments are made use of by the advocates of large and small ones. Those of the former sort, that they get better across a deep and strongly-fenced country than the smaller ones do; whilst the admirers of the latter insist upon their being better climbers of hills, more active in cover, and quicker out of it, when their fox is gone; and are oftener found to be more perfect in form and shape. As to strict uniformity in size, how pleasing soever it may be to the eye, it is by no means essential to the well-doing of hounds in the field, and has been disregarded by some of our first sportsmen—the great Meynell for one, who never drafted a really good hound for being over or under the general standard of his kennel. The great object of that eminent sportsman—and such has been mine—was to breed them with muscular power and bone, combined with as much symmetry as could be obtained; and to be equal in speed and good qualities, rather than equal in height. For myself, I am anxious to see my dog hounds rise to twenty-five inches, or more, and bitches from twenty-three to twenty-four; but such a standard is very difficult to maintain; and, after all, perhaps, it may be said of hounds, as has been said of horses, that their height has little to do with their size, as far, at least, as their powers of action are concerned; and I believe that, in all animals that labour, a medium height is best.

'The amount of hounds to be bred annually will depend on the average strength of your kennel, and the number of days' hunting in the week, which the country they are intended for requires. From sixty to eighty couples of working hounds are as many as any man ought to keep, being a complement for at least four days in the week. This will require the breeding

of as many couples of puppies every year to allow for the usual diminution of the entry, by malformation, under size, and that bane to the kennel, the distemper, which often takes off a third of them. As the period of gestation in bitches is somewhat over two calendar months, they should, if they can be spared, be put to dog in January, as then they will litter in the spring, when the weather is comparatively warm, and the puppies will come early into kennel, generally be of good size and powerful, and be entered without loss of time.

'It is said that the dog, in a state of nature, is subject to few diseases, and for those he finds his cure by an instinctive faculty: in a domesticated state he is subject to many, and some of an awful nature, which may be classed amongst the *opprobria medicorum*, no certain remedy being discovered for them. Amongst these is one called "distemper," not known to our forefathers, but, at present, become a sort of periodical disorder in kennels of hounds, to the destruction of thousands of young ones annually. The first symptoms of this disease are, generally, a dry husky cough, want of appetite, and consequent loss of flesh; extreme dulness, and a running from the eyes and nose. As the disease advances, it is attended with distressing twitchings of the head and, occasionally, of the whole frame, while the animal becomes very weak in the loins and hinder extremities, and is greatly emaciated; convulsive fits, too, often close the scene. For the cure of this disorder I venture not to prescribe; there is no specific, but the severity of the disease may be diminished by lowering the system of young hounds by gentle doses of salts when they first come into kennel, and, to a great extent, successfully guarded against by very great attention to their diet, cleanliness, and exercise.

'With respect to the age of hounds, few are found in a kennel after their eighth year, and still fewer after their ninth; and not many hard-working hounds can "run up," or keep pace with the rest, after their sixth season. Hounds are in their prime in the third and fourth year, but there are instances, rare ones, of their hunting in their eleventh and twelfth. I should place the average at four seasons. Old hounds are useful in the field, but when they cannot run up they should be drafted. The perfection of a pack consists in the great body of it being composed of hounds quite in their prime.

'I have always been partial to a good cry in hounds, and listen to it with feelings not confined to fox-hunting. Sounds, by association, become the signs of ideas, and the great variety in the voice of nature must have been designed to meet the peculiar tastes and purposes of the countless multitudes that dwell on the face of the earth. That the cry of hounds is a voluntary noise, proceeding from a powerful organic impulse, is quite apparent, as is also the purpose for which the impulse is given, namely, to announce their having discovered the scent of an animal, either obnoxious to their notice, or desirable as food; and also by calling their straggling companions together and uniting their forces, the better to enable them to secure their prey. On the other hand, here is mercy shown to the prey they are in pursuit of. The tongue of the hound gives notice of his approach; and he does not pounce upon his victim as the silent greyhound does, which Gratius, in his poem on coursing, alludes to in the following line:

"Sic canis illa suos taciturna supervenit hostes."

'But the cry of hounds, melodious and heart-stirring as it even now is, has lost much of its poetical interest from the change man has made in the natural organisation of the animal from which it proceeds; and we shall never again hear of a master of a pack, after the manner of Addison's knight, returning a hound that had been given to him as an "excellent bass," whereas the note he wanted was a "counter tenor." Beckford, however, was something of the worthy knight's opinion on this point, for he says, "If we attended more than we do to the variety of the notes frequently to be met with in the tongues of hounds, it might add greatly to the harmony of the pack." This is well in theory. The natural organisation of the dog is musical; he is, in fact, a victim to musical sensibility, and we may reasonably suppose that the notes of his companions in the chase may be as pleasing to himself as to his huntsman; but I do not think a huntsman of this day would draft a highly-bred and beautiful young bitch, as good too as she looks to be, merely because her light fox hunting tongue might be somewhat drowned, and now and then lost, in the general chorus of the pack. He would rather say, "Let every tongue be to a fox, and I leave the rest to chance." But on a good day for hearing it (there is a wide

difference in this respect), what natural sound is more delightful and animating than that of hounds in full cry, in the deep recesses of an echo-giving wood? Neither would those writers who have availed themselves of the beauty and sublimity which allusion to sounds in nature stamp on their various compositions, have at all descended from their eminence, if they had, like Shakspeare, delighted as much in bringing the soul in contact with such a sound as this as with the rolling of thunder or the howlings of the storm.

'The situation of huntsman to a pack of foxhounds is one of great responsibility, and, if the breeding as well as hunting of them be left to him, a very arduous undertaking. Nor does it end here. There is a great call for judgment in feeding hounds to answer every purpose, such as long draws, severe days, and, at the same time, to go the pace without showing distress, and to come home at night with their sterns up and looking fresh. Here variety of constitution increases the difficulty; for, to satisfy the eye, hounds should look level in their condition, as well as even in point of size. One hound will not bear to have his belly more than half filled; another will not fill his when he may; and still each must be made equal in strength and wind to the other, to stand hard work, and go the pace without showing distress. A huntsman must have a very watchful eye over their condition, which will be affected by work and weather; and he must be pathologist enough to foresee and provide against the alterations which such circumstances produce. He had need also to be a physiologist to exercise a sound judgment in breeding his hounds after a certain form and fashion, which are absolutely essential to their doing well in their work, and at the same time pleasing the eye. Then look at him in the field with a hundred eyes upon him, and a hundred tongues to canvass all his acts! Here he should be a philosopher, and the qualities given to him, by Beckford, at once makes him such.[1]

[1] '"A good huntsman," says Beckford, "should be young, strong, and active, bold and enterprising; fond of the diversion, and indefatigable in the pursuit of it; he should be sensible and good-tempered; he ought also to be sober; he should be exact, civil, and cleanly; he should be a good horseman, and a good groom; his voice should be strong and clear; and he should have an eye so quick as to perceive which of his hounds carry the scent when all are running; and should have so excellent an ear, as always to distinguish the foremost hounds when he does not see them. He should be quiet, patient, and without conceit.

'Without entering into the wide range of hunting, the following maxims may be observed with advantage by a huntsman:—

'In drawing for your fox don't be persuaded *always* to draw up wind. In the first place you are in danger of chopping your fox; secondly, he is almost sure then to go down wind at starting; and thirdly, you may drive him into the worst part of your country, or from his point. (I am, of course, supposing your pack to be quite steady, otherwise drawing up wind is more desirable, as, should any riot be going on down wind, the voice of the huntsman will better reach the offenders.) When found, get after him as quickly as possible, if you have a body of hounds with you, if not, you will have a better chance of a run if you wait a little until the body come up. This is easily done, either by horn or halloo, if hounds are

He should let his hounds alone when they can hunt, and he should have genius to assist them when they cannot." Perhaps more than this cannot be expected from humanity. Can we give a man higher qualifications than a clear head, nice observation, undaunted courage, an accurate ear, and a lynx's eye, together with a quick perception, endowed with ready impulses for acting so necessary to each? That he should be fond of his profession and indefatigable in the pursuit of it; sober and exact, sensible and good-tempered. It is not necessary that either a huntsman or a soldier should be a man of letters; some of the former have been scarcely able to read, and there have been but few Cæsars who could both fight and write; but a good and sound understanding is put to the test both by the one and the other; and each requires, in addition to such an undertaking, a manly exertion of talent. With respect to gentlemen-huntsmen, there cannot be a doubt that no man enjoys hunting to perfection equally with him who hunts his own hounds; nor can there be any reason assigned why an educated gentleman should not excel in any ardent and highly scientific pursuit, which hunting is allowed to be, an uneducated servant. Nevertheless it does admit of a doubt whether, throughout the fox-hunting world in general, gentlemen-huntsmen have been so popular as might have been expected; and in a few countries that have been hunted by subscription an exception has been taken against the master of the pack being the huntsman. That it is a laborious office when efficiently performed, both in the kennel and the field, is well known to those who have filled it, but, *labor ipse voluptas*, a painstaking zeal is often displayed by the master, which has been wanting in the servant; and it was the remark of a certain nobleman that, after the first fox, his huntsman was more disposed to find his dinner than a second. In a well-known "diary" lately published, a perfect huntsman is thus described: "He should possess the following qualifications: health, memory, decision, temper, and patience, voice and sight, courage and spirits, perseverance and activity," which requisites a still later writer on the "noble science" seems to think are oftener found in the gentleman than the servant. The first-named writer pithily observes, that, with the attributes he awards to him, a huntsman will soon make a bad pack a good one. If quick, he will make a slow pack quick; if slow, he will make a quick pack slow.'

under good command, and the convenient opportunity is seized upon, and a whipper-in is in his right place. Keep near your hounds in chase, with your eye on the body of the pack, as well as on such as may be leading; the body are more certain to be right. Next to knowing where a fox is gone, is knowing where he is not gone; therefore in your casts always make good the head. This you will do for your satisfaction; but hounds are seldom at fault for the scent ahead, when the chase has been at all warm, that is, on a fair scenting day; for if the fox be gone forward wherefore the fault? Good hounds will seldom or never leave a scent ahead unless the ground be stained by sheep or cattle, or when the chase leads over dry ploughed land, hard and dry roads, and so forth. It is high odds that your fox has turned to the right or to the left; but, although his point may be back, he cannot well run his foil from the number of horsemen that are generally in the rear of hounds. Recollect your first check is generally the most fatal to sport, and for these reasons: your hounds are fresh, and perhaps a little too eager; they may have overrun the scent for some distance, owing to having been pressed upon by the horses, which are also at this time fresh; nor will they always get their heads down so soon as they should do, from the same exciting causes. Again, your check now generally arises from a short turn, the fox having been previously forced from a point which he now resolves to make; and he will make it at all hazard at certain times. When your hounds first throw up, leave them alone if they can hunt; but, disregarding what some of the "old ones" say on this subject, as inapplicable to these faster times, don't be long before you take hold of them, and assist them, if they cannot. I would not go from scent to view; yet hounds that will not bear lifting are not worth having, for lifted they must be over stain of sheep or cattle; for, as Beckford observes, "it is the judicious encouraging of hounds to hunt, when they cannot run, and the preventing their losing time by hunting too much, that distinguish a good huntsman from a bad one." But do all this quietly as well as quickly. Turn your horse's head towards the line you think your fox is gone; and the first moment you see all their heads up, that is, if they do not hit him off, put your horn to your mouth for one blast or two, and trot away to still more likely points. If your pack will divide

when casting, so much the better; but good hounds will be making their own cast to a certain extent, whilst you are making yours, by not keeping at your horse's heels, but spreading as they go.

'When you have hit upon his point, if a single hound goes off with a good scent, get the body to him as quickly as you can; but not so if the scent be warm. In the latter case, your hounds will be in expectation of a fresh fox, and will be in a hurry; the hound that is forward will be lifted, and, in all probability, you will have to seek for the scent again. Go gently, and your hounds, if steady, will settle to it. Likewise, if, when at check, you are hallooed to a spot where a fox has been viewed, *stand still*, and say nothing at the moment the first two or three hounds throw their tongues. If you hurry the body on immediately, the scent will often be lost should the fox have been a few minutes gone. Again, when a fox has been viewed, and you go directly to halloo, do not take your hounds to the extreme distant point at which he was viewed, but about a hundred yards behind it, and for this reason: if you take them to the extreme point, and they do not hit off the scent at once, you have then to make your cast at a venture; whereas, if you lay them on at that distance behind it, you have somewhat of a guide to that extent, as to the line to which you should draw them.

'The following hints relate to hounds, either at fault, or in difficulties. In trying back, hounds have this advantage. It is evident the fox has come the line up to the point where the check occurred; and he must be gone either to the right or the left of it, or back. I make this remark because so much has been said about the straight running of foxes, which is far from true; and the necessity of persevering in the cast ahead with the fox, and back on the foil with the hare. The more hounds spread within reason in this backward cast, the better will be the chance of making the cast a short one. Again, if at check on a road or footpath (the latter not often run over by foxes), when you observe some of your best hounds failing to make it good on one side of either, it is reasonable to suppose the fox is gone on the other. If your hounds check in a cover in the middle of a run, and the fox is viewed away from it, try and get your hounds together as much as you can in the short time that can be allowed for it, before you cap them

to the scent. It generally insures a good finish from two obvious causes. First, your hounds get fresh wind; and, secondly, they will have a better chance to carry a good head, which generally insures blood, and blood well earned; for the fox is more likely to stand longer and go straighter for not having been viewed by hounds when he broke. But the most difficult point for a huntsman to decide upon promptly is, when his pack divides, which lot is on the hunted fox. If it happen in cover, his ear is his surest guide, as the cry is louder and stronger on a fresh-found fox than on one which has been for some time on foot. If, when out of cover, your pack should divide on two separate scents, you should get as near as you can to what you imagine to be the chase, giving view-halloos every yard you go, also sending a whipper-in to stop the other hounds. Your choice will doubtless be directed by several circumstances. You will first look for your truest and best line-hunting hounds, and next, to the points your first fox would be likely to make for; and if your choice fall upon the lot that are going up the wind, the other will be more likely to hear them running, and, should they come to a check, to join cry again, perhaps before a whipper-in can get to stop them.

'Do not be dispirited at a succession of bad sport, for it is not within your control, good hounds and good sport not being, as has been before observed, naturally co-existing circumstances. Be as zealous as you please in the field, but temper your zeal with judgment, and do not weary your hounds by long draws on days which bid defiance to sport. It was once justly observed, that those who seek for pleasure from the chase must ask permission of Heaven, and the case still remains the same. Hounds may be improved in their form and physical powers, but they cannot hunt without scent, and without it they resemble a man trying to run fast in the dark; neither can they make head against such fearful obstructions; and, on stormy days, with a very high wind, you had better go home after the first failure. It is not generally known what mischief even one such unpropitious day does to some hounds. Do not set too high a value on blood, unless it has been well earned by your hounds; it is the result of want of reflection alone, that has set any value whatever upon it, when otherwise obtained. Kill a good fox

whenever you can; it will satisfy your hounds, yourself, your field, and the farmers. Mob a bad one in a corner if you like; neither he nor his produce will show you any sport; but never dig out a good one, unless your hounds have almost viewed him into the spout or drain, which he has got into, and you can bolt him before the excitement of your hounds subsides. Never break ground in a country belonging to another pack of hounds, nor dig for a fox in a main earth in your own. Many a vixen fox, heavy with young, has been killed by this means, in the spring, instead of the one that was hunted and marked into it by the pack; and be assured that sportsmen do not estimate the goodness of a pack of foxhounds by the noses nailed against their kennel-door. Lastly, keep your field back from pressing on your hounds in chase, and still more so when in difficulties, as much as in you lies; but do not suffer your zeal to carry you too far on this point. Remember the apostolic precept—*Be courteous.* Neither approach too near the hounds yourself, when at fault, as the steam from even one horse is perplexing to them.

'Beckford says that, "although it is not necessary that a huntsman should be a man of letters, it is necessary that he should be a man of understanding." This also applies to a whipper-in; and I am bound to say, I never saw a steady pack of hounds without at least *one* good and efficient man at this post; but I have seen many of those red-coated youths, who might have been better employed at the plough's tail—who, after the manner of Cicero's lawyer, belonged to the profession, but not to the science. Beckford assigns to *him* the most important duties, and leaves me but little to add. I merely recommend him, when his huntsman is casting his hounds, to turn them to him, when necessary, as gently as he can, compatible with dispatch, and with little noise; by which means they will *draw* towards him, trying for the scent as they go; whereas loud and repeated rates and cracks of the whip make hounds fly to their huntsman at this time with their heads up. When they are drawing properly towards him, not another word need be said; a whipper-in merely riding outside of them will, or, at least, ought to be sufficient.

'It is scarcely necessary to observe that a whipper-in to foxhounds, to be perfect, should be an accomplished horseman, as nothing requires a much nicer and firmer hand than the

act of following and overtaking a hound over open ground, to flog him. A good whipper-in, however, will always hit a hound first, and rate him afterwards, and be able to hit him hard when occasion requires it. I deprecate the very idea of wanton cruelty towards any animal, but a riotous foxhound must not be trifled with, if he is to be cured, without the halter, of his evil ways: let the lash, then, fall heavily when necessary, but at no other times. Above all, a whipper-in must have an eye to skirters; skirting is the least pardonable fault hounds can possess, because they are then deviating from their nature, and have not the force of impulse to plead, which those which run riot after hares or deer have. Great caution, however, is necessary in the use of the whip to a young hound when on a scent. *He may be right*, in which case he may never forget the check he receives, and be slack in his work for the rest of his life. As study precedes practice, and fits us for it, let me call your attention to the following essential points, and remember that we should not be content with mediocrity when perfection can be obtained:

'You are about to take upon yourself a laborious and difficult task, that of huntsman to your own pack, in a country frequented by many of the first sportsmen of the day. I wish you may acquit yourself well; but recollect what Smollett says of historians—"that *the world* has been able to produce but *six* good ones!" and it may be said of a huntsman that, in all his operations, he has not only to exercise his mental faculties at every step he goes, when unravelling the intricacies of the chase, but actually to tread a path nearly unknown to human reason. Your only chance to shine is, by availing yourself of your experience of what you have found to be good in others; to attend to the suggestions of superior judgment on points on which you are doubtful; and to abandon all popular but erroneous notions of the old school. By doing this, I doubt not but the disciple will soon get beyond his master.

'I now call your attention to a few essential points. Your kennel is a sound one; you need be under no apprehension respecting kennel lameness, about which so much has been said and written, and all to little purpose. The whole secret is this—if the subsoil of the ground on which your kennel is built is damp, your hounds will be liable to rheumatism, and

be lame; and the more porous the soil is, the more likely will it be for the damp to ascend, for which reason, sandy soils, which appear to be the driest, because they dry soonest after rain, are the worst for the sites of kennels. Some attribute the malady to several other causes, such as washing, dressing, etc. I do not believe washing hounds has anything to do with it; although it is possible the injudicious use of sulphur in dressing or physicking may. Madness I hope *you* will never experience. One thing, however, I think you may assure yourself of, namely, that your hounds will never go mad *spontaneously*—that is to say, *unless* from the bite of a rabid dog. At least such is my opinion; and it is also the opinion of several veterinary surgeons, who are now turning their attention to the diseases of dogs, as well as those of horses. In case, then, of any hound in your pack being bitten by a dog of whose state of health you are ignorant, have him separated from the pack instantly on seeing anything unusual in his appearance. Of all other diseases, distemper excepted, cleanliness will be the best preventive. As Somerville says—

"Much does health on cleanliness depend."

'As for distemper, you must take your chance for that. There appears to be no specific as yet found out; but acting on the prophylactic system has answered with me. I give repeated mild doses of salts to my young hounds when they first come up, and then, should they take the distemper, the disease is less virulent, and oftener yields to those medicines which are found to be partly efficacious. Physicking and bleeding and dressing, after the season is concluded—all of which are essential to the well doing of your pack—will be attended to by your kennel huntsman; all you have to do is, to see that they are properly performed. During the moving of the coat is considered the best time to dress.

'Over accidents you have no control; rest is the best doctor for strains of shoulder, stifle, etc.; and the sharpest astringents are to be applied to wounds in the feet, to which hounds are so liable in their work. The most efficient remedy for wounds was *supposed* to lie in the dog's own tongue; but experience has proved it to be, in many cases, injurious. Spaying bitches is recommended by many; and it is said that twenty couples of spayed bitches would do the work of twenty-

five or thirty couples of open ones. Be it so; still I do not recommend the practice; first, on account of the severity and danger of the operation; secondly, in that it deprives the animal of perpetuating the excellent properties she might possess. It is altogether a barbarous practice; neither should an operation of a similar nature be performed on a dog hound, unless incurably quarrelsome in the kennel.

'Hounds, like horses, must be quite fit to go, or good foxes will beat them. If you are to hunt your hounds yourself, it must be yourself that must look to this point, which must be accomplished long before the season commences. In fact, it is by your summer work that your hounds will be fitted for the winter's campaign. But here you must depend upon your kennel huntsman, inasmuch as you cannot be expected to be in the saddle at four o'clock in the morning, at which hour your pack ought to be out, during the hot months, and occasionally kept out for seven or eight hours at a time, especially towards the approach of cub-hunting. I do not suppose you will always feed your hounds yourself, neither do I think it absolutely necessary; but everything depends upon how it is done. Experience will convince you that, whilst but few hounds in your kennel can be allowed to eat their fill, there are many who must be fed to a mouthful, and others enticed to feed, to render them quite fit. It is on this account that, unless a gentleman-huntsman always feeds in the hunting season, he had better entrust it to other hands, guided by the result of his observation of certain hounds in their work. If your fixture is beyond ten or twelve miles from your kennel, let your hounds (and horses) sleep out. They will be fresher and stouter in their work the following day, and decidedly better in a very sharp burst with their first fox, as well as having more left in them for a good afternoon fox, and he generally proves a good one—that is to say, comparatively with the powers of his pursuers.

'Get your young hounds into kennel in good time; kennel food will improve their shape, and they will be free from chances of accidents, as also of acquiring loose habits. Remember that you will want a large kennel of working hounds, and do not be in too great a hurry to draft. At all events, you must put forward thirty couples, which will allow for the ravages of the distemper, should it attack them, and also admit

of a second draft. By no means enter your young hounds to hare. It is a practice not founded in reason; on the contrary, it is, by opposing the natural propensities of the animal, *after having encouraged them*, an unjustifiable exercise of our dominion over him.

'You will, of course, go through the process of cub-hunting. On this subject I have only to observe—*begin as soon as you can, and follow it up stoutly*. Exclusive of the necessity of entering and blooding your hounds, by moving young foxes, you will make them safer from the fox-takers; and those which may be left in the country will fly when found by your pack further on in the season. But don't think *too highly* of blood further on in the season. That it is desirable there cannot be a question, when obtained by fair means, and well-deserved; but that it is essential to sport, I deny. Weather admitting of good scent is essential, if you please; but I can name one of the first packs in England which had the best week's sport they ever had since they were a pack, after nine days' hunting, without tasting blood. Stag-hounds rarely taste blood, and what hounds run faster, or work harder?

'It has been said that a run with foxhounds should resemble a successful battle—that it should be "sharp, short, and decisive." My idea of a truly *good* run is not exactly this. I think it should be not less than an hour, and with at least two checks. I mean to say, there should be difficulties in the course of it, the overcoming of which proclaims the credit of both hounds and huntsman. I would divide it thus:—I would have twenty-five minutes, best pace, with a right good scent. Next, a check *well recovered*, but not until the hounds and horses had recovered their wind, and, even then, I like seeing the pack brought to hunting, but at a fair pace, for about fifteen more minutes. I would now wish to see my fox well hunted up to, and finish with running into him at the end of the remaining twenty minutes, *at very best pace*. Runs exceeding an hour are liable to two objections; they are tiresome to hounds and horses, and are not what is called business-like. For my own part, I have always seen more satisfaction expressed by my field, after a smart burst of half an hour, than at the end of a run which we may call a journey.

'There are a few difficult points in hunting hounds, to which it may not be amiss to call your attention. In drawing covers, for example, you should observe the parts most likely to hold a fox; in fact, you should study your country, as well as the science of hunting it. Foxes do not generally prefer the most thick and dense part of a wood for their kennel; on the contrary, they often lie near to the outside, and facing the morning or evening sun, under the rays of which they much like to bask. The art of distinguishing a fresh from a beaten fox, as well as having a good eye to a heavy vixen, are requisites in huntsmen, and to be acquired only by experience. The being able to distinguish what is called a moving scent—that is, the scent of a disturbed fox—from a drag, is also to be acquired by the same means—that said thing, called "experience."

'I like to see a huntsman alive and stirring, as well as his hounds, when he enters a cover to draw for his fox. Homer compares hounds cheered by their huntsman, to troops encouraged by a general. There certainly is something very cheering to the field in the "cheering halloo" of a huntsman, and it is useful as well. Should a hound get wide of the pack, or hang behind in the cover; or should any of the field be at a loss, which oftens happens in woodlands, "the pipe" of the huntsman is an unerring guide to all. How necessary is it, then—at all events, how desirable—that, like Ajax, he should be *βοὴν ἀγαθὸς*, renowned for strength of voice, and, we may add, for the melodiousness of it. He should likewise blow a horn well; and if he varies the blast, to make himself more intelligible to his hounds, he will find his account in it. I wonder why this is not more practised than it is. Independently of the common *recheat*, why not have the "view-horn," as well as the "view-halloo"? Too much horn, however, is to be condemned, having a tendency to make hounds disregard it; still a huntsman would be sadly at a loss without it, not only in getting hounds away from cover and in chase, but in bringing them over to him, when drawing large covers.

'As regards the use of the voice, the following hints may be useful to you:—Never halloo unless you have a good reason for doing so. A constant and indiscriminate use of the voice is blameable in a huntsman, inasmuch as his

hounds, by constantly hearing it, will pay but little attention to it. Hallooing to hounds is highly useful when done with judgment, but it must be done with caution. Never cap your hounds, *with halloos*, to a bad scent; it makes them wild and eager, and never should be done but when the scent is good. Hounds cannot be brought up too quietly to a cold scent. With respect to your field hallooing, I have no objection to a little of that under certain circumstances. No one should halloo if he is behind hounds; but if a man, who knows what hunting is, happens to be well up with the pack when they are on good terms with their fox, a cheering halloo may do no harm; the hounds will not attend to it, and it is expressive of the pleasure of the hallooer. The huntsman, however, who is endowed by nature with a clear, sonorous voice, in a well-pitched key, and knows how to use it with effect, contributes to the enthusiasm of fox-hunting, and, consequently, to the success of it.

'Earth-stopping is best done by at once stopping all main earths, having first stunk them out, as the term is, by brimstone matches, etc., so as to prevent the chance of having foxes stopped in them. It is by the knowledge of main earths to fox-stealers that foxes are taken; and if all main earths in England and elsewhere were destroyed, there would be more foxes and better runs.

'If one vixen fox can lay and bring up her litter above ground, why cannot another? And is it not proverbial that what are called stub-bred foxes are generally stoutest runners? In the summer, let your whippers-in go about and discover the mouths of drains, and have them staked. Iron gratings will be stolen, and stakes will last two years.

'Although I am of opinion that foxes do not destroy game nearly to the extent which is laid to their charge, still, as the preservation of it is now become so fashionable, you must open your purse to the keepers within your country, and a dinner to them, annually, with your huntsman in the chair, will go a great way in procuring their respect and good-will. It is stated, indeed, on good practical authority, that, by opening the racks in covers, during cub-hunting, and early in the season, a pack of foxhounds help to preserve game, by destroying the facility of its being snared in the unopened racks. A few sovereigns, thrown amongst under-keepers in

the course of the season, have a very good effect in preventing blank days. However, to make assurance doubly sure, when a litter of cubs is *known* to be on dangerous ground, let them be moved, by stinking the mouth of the earth, when the vixen will carry them off. As to purchasing foxes, that expedient need not be resorted to in your country: it is a bad system altogether, the greater part of them being mangy.

'Draw your covers closely, especially those of gorse, with which your country abounds. I have seen foxes left in them, frequently, after hounds have been drawing for at least half an hour. They lie very close in such places, and, even when found, are often difficult to force out of them, by reason of the ground becoming stained, if a ring or two is taken. Be sure you do not omit drawing your outlying covers regularly at stated periods of the season, and always throw off near the place fixed. It may not matter to many of your field whether or not they may have to trot away four or five miles before you begin drawing; but farmers and others, who have very short studs—perhaps only one hunter—are much discomfited by it. A brother master of hounds fixes for three weeks in advance, which renders his hunt popular; but it is not every country that will admit of it.

'Should you have occasion to make gorse covers, observe these hints from one who has made many. The ground is all the better for being trenched to the depth of from a foot to a foot and a half; and it should be made as clean and in as good condition as if it were to be the seed-bed of turnips. The seed should also be minutely examined, as it often fails from having lost its germinating properties; and it should be drilled in the ground and hoed, after the manner of a turnip crop. By keeping it clean by the hoe, it will, if the seed be good, and the land made dry, often hold a fox in the second year, but will seldom fail in the third. A brother master of hounds recommends sowing broom with gorse, but he is wrong, it being decidedly inimical to scent. All artificially made covers should be not nearer than half a mile, at the least, to any house or village; and if on a gently sloping bank, facing the south, or south-west, foxes will like them the better.

'Bred up as you have been, it is scarcely necessary to remind you of your general conduct towards your field, composed, as it will be, of some of the first sportsmen in the

world, as well as others of all descriptions. The management of a field is no easy task, and, in one respect, resembles that of a community. In reference to the latter, a celebrated Roman historian, Dion Cassius, says—"The times are bad when men are not permitted to do what they please, and worse when they are permitted to do everything they please." Thus it is with men who attend hounds; they must be kept within some bounds, and in the mode of doing it lies the difficulty. As "a soft answer turneth away wrath," so, perhaps, a gentle rebuke to a too-forward rider, at certain times, has more effect than a coarser expression. The more popular a master of foxhounds is, the better sport will he have, because every one will endeavour to promote it—I should, perhaps, rather have said, no one will wilfully mar it. As, however, next to destroyers of foxes, the greatest spoilers of sport are hard but injudicious riders, if ever you have occasion to address them, you might avail yourself of the following words, from the pen of an eminent sportsman:—

'"A good sportsman will, as often as possible, ride parallel with the pack, not after them, unless, by short turns, he is obliged to do otherwise; by these means he can see everything that is going on, and anticipate the probable cause of the hounds coming to a fault. For example, a village, a farm-house, a team at plough, men at work, sheep, and, above all, cattle, are the things most likely to impede the scent. When any of these objects present themselves in the face of hounds, you may then anticipate a check, and by pulling up your horse, and observing which way the pack inclined before the check, their huntsman will be able to hold them on in the most likely direction to hit off the scent again." And you yourself, as huntsman, will obtain a lesson here. If casting is necessary, you should be directed by the pace or degree of scent which you brought to the place where your hounds threw up; for if you came quickly, and your hounds are not blown (be sure attend to that), you make a quick cast in the direction towards which they were inclining, by forming a small circle first, and a larger one afterwards, if you are not successful with the first; but if your hounds are blown, you should invariably cast them very quietly, and hold them back, for when hounds have run hard for a long way, they lose their noses for want of wind, and run beyond the scent, especially

if there is water in their view. In a fair country, and with hounds in good condition, it is my opinion that, if the foregoing observations are carried into effect, few foxes would escape. Patience is a great performer in the chase. All hounds, in these times, are well enough bred; and all hounds have power enough (if judiciously handled) to kill a good fox.

'Treat your servants well, and, if you have fault to find with their performance, rebuke them mildly in the field, and lecture them afterwards in private. The submission of inferiors is not enough; their hearts must be won; and I had rather witness human weakness than human insensibility at any time, which latter propensity every man displays who wounds the feelings of a servant on every slight occasion, and this in the presence of his superiors. As has been beautifully said, "although a servant, *the spirit of a man is in him*: severity and rigour may create fear, but can never command regard."

'As regards the treatment of your horses, I need not say much, still less instruct you how to ride them. I would recommend you to breed your hunters, and, after the method adopted by a friend of mine in Devonshire, have them perfected in fencing during their colthood. It is owing to the practice of the young horses of Ireland scampering across the country in their colthood, that they are such good fencers as we find them, unless it be at timber, at which they have no practice. But my friend's plan is this: he has every description of fence in a circular space of ground, over which his colts are driven, being held by a long cord by a man standing on a stage in the centre, turning as they turn, by which means they cannot refuse their leaps. Another eminent sportsman[1] goes a different and perhaps better way to work. As soon as his colts are weaned, and turned in a paddock, a slight fence, about the height of their knees, is placed in front of the shed in which they have their corn. When they are quite used to walking over this, the fence is raised six inches or more, sufficient to make them rear up, and get their forelegs over, and they will soon find it easier to jump, than to draw over their hind legs. When they do this freely, the fence is raised still higher, till they are obliged to make a good

[1] See *Diary of a Huntsman.*

standing leap over it every time they go into the shed to be fed, etc. This last should be a single rail. When they are perfect at this, which they will be in the course of a month, let a ditch be digged, with the earth thrown up for a bank, instead of the rail, or by the side of it, which rail should be made higher, to prevent his preferring it to the ditch. They will at first walk into the ditch, then get their forelegs on the bank, and the hinder legs on the other side of the ditch; but, in the course of a day or two, they will quietly jump on the bank. After being perfect in this, another ditch is cut on the other side of the bank, and they will jump on and off, in a few days, as well as any hunter.

'The same eminent sportsman has given a useful hint on riding to hounds, which particularly applies to your country. "In the grass countries," he says, "where the fences consist of live quicks and thorns, you will do well to notice, when a hedge is cut, which way it is laid down to the top, and put your horse at it obliquely, with his head from the root of the thorn, and the top of the thorn being weak will give way to the horse's legs; but if he goes straight against it, he stands a good chance of a fall; and if he goes obliquely, on the contrary plan, he reduces his fall to a certainty, should the horse not clear any strong plasher which rises when the horse's knees are under it, but not so the other way."

'Take the advice of an old sportsman, and do not trespass too far on the willing powers of your horses. Rather than insist upon their coming home, when showing evident signs of distress, let them remain at some village for the night, leaving a whipper-in in attendance. Hundreds of good hunters have been destroyed by the neglect of this mere act of humanity towards exhausted nature in a noble and willing animal.

'On the subject of scent, I shall say nothing at present. Few subjects ever excited more speculation, or the exercise of more reasoning theory, than the one in question; but, like the peasant of the Alps, who looked abroad for happiness, we do not appear to have acquired anything satisfactory by the search. Harsh, drying winds, or impending storms, appear to be the greatest obstacles to hounds working, but in the face of all other apparently unfavourable circumstances, brilliant runs have been experienced. Of its fleeting nature, perhaps the most remarkable instance was related to me by a brother

Our hero's first run with his own hounds.

Out hero's first run with his own hounds.

master of hounds, on whose veracity I can depend. He lost his fox at eleven o'clock, A.M. At two o'clock, P.M., he passed the place on his road home, and was told that his fox had passed a certain gateway.

'"Impossible," said his huntsman, "for we tried that point."

'"I saw him," said a man at plough.

'"And so did I," added his fellow-servant.

'Sure enough the scent was there, and spoken to by half the pack, although too weak to carry on the chase beyond the next field. After this, who can speculate on the certainty or uncertainty of scent?

'As regards the strength of your establishment, it may be considered presumptuous my dictating to you on that point; but let me recommend you to have an eye to moderation in your kennel and stable. I consider four days a week as much as any man should hunt hounds, and it is also the best arrangement as regards his kennel, inasmuch as he then divides it into packs which, for the most part, work together. By thus becoming acquainted with each other, they work steadier and better, and occasion the death instead of the loss of many a stout fox. Seventy couples of good working hounds will suffice; and, unless some unforeseen, untoward circumstances arise, you will never have occasion to add to this amount. Of horses I would allow you quite a full complement; first, on the score of your country, which requires a strong stable; secondly, because it also requires that things should be done in a first-rate style. I should say, then, that you should have fourteen horses for your own riding, and twelve for the use of your whippers-in. Let the latter be horses of power, but with sufficient breeding for your country; strong horses not only last longer than slight ones, but they are not so liable to being lamed at fences by the superior strength of their muscles, and the firmer texture of their skin. As to the mixture or separation of the sexes of the hounds in the field, there are so many opinions on the subject, that I scarcely like to hazard mine. There is an objection against all bitches in the pack in a woodland country, in the inferior power of their tongues; but that will not operate with you; and it is contended that, although quicker and readier in their work than dog hounds, they are not so patient in difficulties. The safer plan, then, may be to mix the sexes in the field. This will about balance

the account. I would, however, advise you to have more bitches than dogs in your kennel, with a view to future proceedings.'

We must now bring this tale to an end. Our hero established himself as a master of foxhounds, in one of the best countries in England, hunting them himself with the greatest satisfaction to his field, and being generally considered one of the most popular of his class. Availing himself of his own experience as a sportsman, and also of the suggestions of those who had long preceded him in his calling, he distinguished himself as a huntsman before the closing of his second season, and the fame and reputation of 'RABY'S HOUNDS' filled all the houses and stables in their country. His private character, likewise, was in no less esteem. Observant of all the relations of social life, he gained the approbation of the good; his example went far towards reclaiming the evil propensities of the bad; and in the narrower sphere of private friendship, society cannot often produce a better specimen of this princely virtue than that exhibited by Frank Raby. That he never entered into the married state may excite surprise, but he had more than once been heard to assign his reasons for remaining single. In the first place, he was unwilling to disturb his excellent mother in the enjoyment of Amstead Abbey as her home, and she lived until he had passed his fortieth year. Secondly, although he acknowledged the truth of the assertion, that the heart of man is like a creeping plant, which withers unless it have something round which it can entwine, he had imbibed the notion, and much that he had seen and heard unfortunately tended to confirm it, that a man devoted, like himself, to the sports of the field, was scarcely fitted for the married state.

'Not one woman in fifty,' he would say, 'is a suitable wife for such a man, and that one it might not have been my luck to find.'

Then, although far from being insensible to female charms, he was somewhat mistrustful of the duration of their power; and the following couplet was often on his tongue, when matrimony and its joys became the subject of discourse:

'Love may expire; the gay, the happy dream
May turn to scorn, indifference, or esteem.'

"The Master of the Raby Hunt—one cheer more."

At all events he remains a bachelor, and the question will be asked 'Who is to inherit the family estates at his decease?' This is answered in a few words. A younger brother of his father, not hitherto mentioned in these pages, has three sons, and to the eldest of them will the entail be continued. But why has he not been mentioned? For the simple reason, that his residence has been in India since his twentieth year, and his reason for having made it such, was the honourable feeling that an imprudent marriage, as regarded station in life, had, as he imagined, rendered him somewhat obnoxious to the rest of his family. Imprudent it might have been, inasmuch as it dropped him a degree in the nicely-balanced general scale of refined society, in other words, to a certain extent he had lost caste; unhappy, it was not, for a better wife no man possessed, and it is more than probable that this very circumstance may have had some weight in the breast of his kind-hearted nephew, in determining him to continue in the single state. At all events, a bachelor he remains, and rather an old one at present; but his house is occasionally the resort of all the best families in the neighbourhood; and, by his general conduct and deportment to all classes of persons, he shows, beyond the power of refutation, that it is possible for a gentleman to devote himself, with enthusiasm, to all the sports of flood and field, simultaneously with the performance of all the duties imposed upon him, both by God and man.

FINIS

Printed by T. and A. Constable, (late) Printers to Her Majesty
at the Edinburgh University Press